

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents

Chapter 301 - 165: Spiritual Transformation, World Inverted Image_2

Chapter 301: Chapter 165: Spiritual Transformation, World Inverted Image_2

Jiang Ming secretly speculated.

He dispersed his spiritual power, and in an instant, he felt a great repulsion, trying to expel him from here, and the power grew stronger and stronger, making it almost impossible for him to resist.

Hastily releasing his spiritual power, it infiltrated his muscles and bones, and the repulsion became incredibly small. Then, it enveloped his body, and all the repulsion disappeared without a trace, and he felt a sense of familiarity with this place.

In his Sea of Heart, it seemed like a ball of light was being nurtured.

The peculiar force that pervaded the Heaven and Earth slowly merged into his body.

“The Realm of Heart, truly strange!”

Jiang Ming exclaimed.

On the other side, the Guizhang Emperor, who had already landed on a mountain peak, looked extremely ugly.

He discovered Jiang Ming.

His face was twisted, and his pupils were filled with ferocity. S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“How did you get in?” The Guizhang Emperor roared with rage. “I got in because of my innate racial divine powers. Even if I wanted to get in, it would be extremely difficult. How could a mere human like you, an ant, enter our world?”

“Your world?” Jiang Ming sneered coldly, his body moved, appearing as if he instantly teleported, suddenly appearing 100 meters away from the Guizhang Emperor.

This speed scared even him.

Too fast.

Comparable to the speed of light.

Incredibly unbelievable.

“Is this the rule of the heart realm?”

Jiang Ming guessed.

“Here, it belongs to my world!” Jiang Ming looked at him and examined the Guizhang Emperor’s condition.

This person’s mental power wasn’t too strong.

It was far weaker than he was at the moment.

Moreover, the power within his body was weakened to the extreme, which was obviously due to a severe injury sustained outside.

“Impossible, it shouldn’t be, it doesn’t make sense!” The Guizhang Emperor felt a sense of confusion. He had already regained his true body, only it was much smaller.

Only three meters in size, the eyes on its tentacles were also dim and lifeless.

He waved his tentacles, his voice filled with twisted murderous intent: “You’re definitely not human. Tell me, what race are you? Beast, bird, monster, evil, demon, cunning, or witch, or truly unknown!”

“I am the Cunning God, your ancestor!” Jiang Ming spoke, raising his hand to grab, and endless spiritual power poured down, enveloping the Guizhang Emperor.

This person went berserk, struggling desperately, but couldn’t break free.

“This...” Jiang Ming’s mouth curved.

In the outside world, the Guizhang Emperor possessed the power to destroy the entire world, but here...

“How did you become a little sheep?” Jiang Ming teased.

“Fuck you...” The Guizhang Emperor went berserk, summoning various powers in vain, even trying to leave the heart realm by dispersing his divine abilities, only to find that he could not do so.

Because the outside was enveloped by Jiang Ming's spiritual power.

"Sigh, boring!" Jiang Ming shook his head. "The so-called Guizhang Emperor is nothing more than this!"

"Nothing more than this?" The Guizhang Emperor burst into rage. "In the outside world, if it weren't for your numerous helpers, if it weren't for the master sealing the void, how could I not dodge your strongest attack? I couldn't dodge, so I had to withstand it."

"Damn it!"

"I am cunning, I am unknown, I should have acted in secret!"

"But I was entangled by an old man!"

"And I was locked up!"

"When you arrived, all I could do was resist. I hadn't even used my various means yet before you blew up my true body!"

"And you dare say I'm nothing more than this!"

"Come, let's fight outside again, one on one, and I'll show you how I'll abuse you to death!"

The Guizhang Emperor couldn't help but burst into rage.

His rage was so twisted.

"No matter what you say, it won't change your fate!" Jiang Ming said, manipulating his heart power, forcibly crushed the opponent to death.

Yes, crushed.

The Guizhang Emperor let out a tragic scream, his breath ceased, and even his soul disappeared.

He couldn't be more dead.

"Who would have thought that the mighty Guizhang Emperor would die so easily?" Jiang Ming couldn't believe it.

He still remembered the hopelessness when the Guizhang Emperor first arrived, just one glance, his wicked power involuntarily mutating people.

By now, he was easily killed.

Shaking his head, he suppressed many thoughts.

Jiang Ming looked at this world again, it was too desolate and vast.

No air, no primal qi.

No living beings.

It was like the inverted image of the real world.

And here, you can sense the real world.

He tried it out, whether it was the power of Blood Qi in his body, or Qi, or Soul Power, he could easily see the 'real' world.

He could see Master, Wang Qitong and the others.

Even everything in the 'real' world was extremely clear.

"In the heart realm, Blood Qi, Qi, Soul Power, are the keys to communicate with the outside world; in the outside world, Heart Power is the key force to enter here!"

Jiang Ming had some insights.

He converged his Heart Power, felt the repulsion from the whole world, and with a thought, he voluntarily walked out of the heart realm.

Master and Ran Xin looked at him the first moment.

The others sensed Jiang Ming's breath soon after.

"Haha, I knew you wouldn't die." Ran Xin couldn't help but laugh out loud, "As the saying goes, disaster will last for a thousand years, you still have a thousand years of life left!"

Jiang Ming was speechless.

Everyone chuckled.

"Where you just entered..." Master came to this side and asked, "Is it a special world?"

The others looked over curiously.

Especially Ran Xin, who had an excited look.

“Yes!” Jiang Ming nodded and simply described, “That is the heart realm, I’m not sure of the specific nature. But it seems like an inverted image of our world, with mountains, mountain ranges, forests, rivers, and even cities all exactly the same, but devoid of any life.”

“Sure enough, it’s the Spiritual Void!” Ran Xin said excitedly, “Legend has it that when the cultivation of the spirit reaches a certain level, you can enter the supreme sacred place for the spirits. It is everywhere and the destination of the spirits. I didn’t expect that Brother Jiang, you actually entered it.”

“World’s reflection? Heart realm?” Master pondered.

Everyone else showed puzzled looks.

They had never heard of it.

“Brother Jiang...” Ran Xin hesitated, “Can you take me in for a look? I’ve always been stuck at the seventh realm of the Spirit Path, even my martial arts have been affected, and I’ve been staying at the seventh layer for a long time. I don’t know when I will be able to break through. I have a feeling that as long as I can enter the Spiritual Void, I can break through!”

Her eyes were full of desire, with a trace of pleading.

“Of course!” Jiang Ming lifted his hand and placed it on her shoulder, pouring out the spirit power. This time, he sensed it very clearly.

In the real world, the power of Spirit Power was not as strong as in the heart realm.

The Spirit’s Reflection did not shrink.

However, it was much harder to extend the Heart Power outward. When chasing the Guizhang Emperor, it barely covered himself. Now it was no problem to cover Ran Xin as well.

But it would be even harder to extend further outward.

In a flash, the two of them disappeared without a trace.

“Heart Realm...” Looking at where the two disappeared, Master’s eyes seemed to be filled with stars, an unusual power fluctuation rippling from his body, and he disappeared as well.

“What...”

Wang Qitong and the others were dumbfounded.

“How could Brother Jiang, who is a freak himself, have such an unimaginable ability, yet Master also understood it?” She was shocked.

“He’s the Master after all!” Ye Hongyu had also come over and said naturally,

“It would be strange if Master couldn’t do anything!”

Wang Qiutong was astonished, and then speechless.

Perhaps in this world, in the eyes of the people, the Master was omnipotent. Just like Jiang Ming, who they knew, seemed to be omnipotent as well.

Everyone had already landed.

As for why Jiang Ming had perceived such power, no one delved into it, as they had not yet fully understood the power they possessed.

In the heart realm.

After Jiang Ming appeared, he said to Ran Xin: “I will retract the spirit power and you will release your heart power immediately!”

“Okay!” Ran Xin nodded vigorously and coquettishly said, “Brother Jiang, is this considered a blending of our souls? A collision from a deeper level of the soul?”

Jiang Ming was stunned and couldn’t help but be speechless.

Ran Xin’s face also turned red, and as she felt Jiang Ming’s heart power gradually receding, her expression became solemn.. As her spirit power was released and touched the outside world, her expression froze, revealing ecstasy: “Sure enough, this is the place for me to prove myself, Jiang Ming, you are my lucky star, a great lucky star, haha...!”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 302 - 166: The True Disaster

Chapter 302: Chapter 166: The True Disaster

Inside the heart realm. Ran Xin was ecstatic.

After sitting down to cultivate, Jiang Ming could clearly sense the power in the heart realm flowing rapidly toward Ran Xin.

Without substance or shape, the undetectable fluctuations of heart power were increasing rapidly.

“Is this the heart realm? How fascinating!” Master, who had appeared at the side, tried to peek into the essence of this world, only to find it incredibly strange, and even vast beyond imagination.

Martial arts cultivation was of little use here.

Although his spirit power had been nourished and enhanced a lot, it remained insignificant in comparison.

“I can clearly see the outside world, but the outside world can’t sense me...” Master marveled, “in the past, I thought I had glimpsed the mysteries of the world; after the nine domains merged, I realized that the world was much bigger than I had imagined. Law, order, cultivation realm – there are higher levels. With the invasion from the Outer Realm, the world appeared even more vast and immeasurable. Now there’s this mysterious heart realm which is beyond ordinary comprehension. The old me was simply a frog at the bottom of a well.”

“Haha...” After his lament, he couldn’t help but laugh heartily up at the sky, his beard flying wildly, and his joy knew no bounds. “This is interesting! Exploring the unknown, pursuing the heights of martial arts, the vastness of the world, my latter years finally have meaning. It’s not like before, where I could only battle with the heavens and enjoy good food. Now the heavens are higher, and there are even more delicious dishes.”

“How beautiful!”

“How delightful!”

“How fortunate!”

“Truly indescribable!”

Master stroked his beard, his excitement almost making him dance for joy.

“How big is the world outside? And how high is martial arts?” he turned to look at Jiang Ming and asked.

Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered.

With this question, he knew that Master had already guessed that he was from the outside world.

No, it was that they all were from the outside world.

After all, their group was too extraordinary, and they had no history in the Nine Domains, their martial arts and cultivation methods were mostly incredible. Ordinary people couldn't guess, and that was fine.

As long as their power didn't reach a certain level, they would not be able to see the full picture.

But Master had already reached the peak of this mortal world.

Jiang Ming smiled and pointed up at the sky, "One star is equal to a world. I don't know how high the martial arts can go, but I know that there are powerful beings who can shatter the sun with just one punch."

"A world for each star? Shattering the sun?" Master gasped, unable to hide his shock even with his mental fortitude.

Jiang Ming nodded.

"That's what makes it interesting!" Master's eyes sparkled with infinite brilliance, immediately arousing intense fighting spirit, "The Nine Domains are vast, but I can clearly feel my constraints, unable to make progress. What can be done?"

"Break through the void!" Jiang Ming replied, "Break the limit, break the chains, transcend the world!"

"I understand!" Master nodded, "Before, I only thought of battling the heavens, never thought of breaking through, let alone transcending. But now..."

He laughed.

For him, having direction and a goal meant possibilities.

Just like this heart realm.

After a long time, Ran Xin's breath finally stabilized, and she opened her eyes and stood up, overjoyed, "Brother Jiang, I've made a breakthrough and reached Spirit Eighth Realm. Haha, who in the world can rival me!" [Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

She was full of vigor, almost throwing herself onto Jiang Ming.

"Congratulations, congratulations, you're now on a smooth road to greatness!" Jiang Ming congratulated her.

“Brother Jiang, thank you!” Ran Xin performed an ancient bow, “Indeed, the road is smooth from here on. If it wasn’t for you bringing me into this place, I would still be wandering outside the road.”

After chatting with Masterfora while and briefly exploring the surroundings without discovering anything, the three of them returned to the real world.

Xiao Sanxiao rushed over.

Unfortunately, he was too late and missed the spectacular battle between Jiang Ming and the Guizhang Emperor. He left soon after, ready to sweep away the alien species that had invaded the Great Wu Territory.

“Wiping out the alien races will be difficult!” Master sighed, “After all, they have already descended for several years. However, it’s a good thing that they exist, so the people of the Nine Domains have a real enemy to face. Future martial arts inheritors will be more powerful and won’t stagnate.”

He saw the bigger picture.

Before long, Luo Qingchen and Ji Yunning also arrived, and after a brief discussion, everyone left the Great Tang Dynasty’s Changan city to cleanse the world of the alien races.

In their words, since they passed by, they should leave something behind.

As humans, how could they let aliens oppress them!

“Don’t kill all of them, leave me two eight-tier alien warriors to test my new methods.” Jiang Ming had to remind them, lest they were all slaughtered, and there would be no fun left.

Everyone was speechless.

When did Eight Realm Experts become so underrated?

However, it would be quite difficult to wipe out all the alien warriors, since they had already discovered good hiders like the Soul Clan, Shadow Clan, Earth Dragon Clan, and others.

Jiang Ming decided to keep Luo Feng, “Brother Luo, I need your telekinetic attack methods.”

“No problem!” Luo Feng agreed without any hesitation, passing on his learned and self-comprehended Mind Master’s secret skills to Jiang Ming, and briefly explaining the key points, “The principle is quite simple. The path of power, whether it’s Qi, Blood Qi, or T

elekinesis, all have an output limit, which we call the maximum basic attack power or conventional output. When the output has a limit, Blood Qi has power enhancement methods, like your Inch Fist; Qi has alternative enhancements, such as realms of comprehension, true meanings, etc.; Telekinesis lies in the path of differentiation, so that each split of telekinesis reaches the conventional output, and then is added to the weapons, thus creating several times, even more than a dozen times, the explosive power..”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 303 - 166: The True Disaster !

Chapter 303: Chapter 166: The True Disaster !

“The Escaping Heaven Shuttle was designed based on this principle. It can differentiate into countless flying blades, each one capable of reaching the standard attack power; and when combined, they explode with a multitude of times more power.”

“Although it’s different from your Inch Fist ability, the principle is roughly the same!”

Luo Feng explained it all very clearly.

Jiang Ming already had some understanding of the Mind Master Path, but with Luo Feng’s explanation, he now had an extremely clear grasp of it.

Simply put, telekinesis is also a form of soul power.

Using the Telekinesis Path to seek out attack methods from the Way of Souls couldn’t be better.

After discussing it for a long time, Luo Feng left.

Even Ran Xin had left, as she put it: Now, my spirit realm has reached the Eight Realms, and in the entire world, I can instantly kill more than 90% of the eight-realm powerful alien races. I’m enough to go anywhere in the world. Even if I face a powerful foe, I can hide in the Realm of Heart, this is what we call having an unbeatable position from birth.

Even Yi Tianxing had left.

Those who had been already training here such as Ye Hongyu, Shanshan, Mud Bodhisattva, and others, had not left. They remained to cultivate with Jiang Ming.

In Chang'an City, there was Mirror Moon Lake, in the middle of which was an island, and on the island was a house where Jiang Ming was cultivating.

It was peaceful and natural, undisturbed by the outside world.

"Now, I'm delving into Martial Arts, Soul Refinement, Body Refinement, Spirit Realm. I've touched on them all!"

"With martial arts as the main focus, supplemented by body refinement, soul path, and spirit realm!"

"Despite my Hundredfold Comprehension and various talents, even if I try my best to understand all at once, there's too much to grasp, too much for me to manage!"

"For Body Refinement, I mainly practice Inch Fist and Cosmic Gene Skill!"

"For the Spirit Path, the main thing is my Indestructible Light of Heart talent. I'll let it take its course!"

"The Soul Path is about protecting the essence of self. If its main purpose is defense, then the approach to attack should be as simple as possible, the more powerful the better!"

"I'll focus on the God-Splitting Skill!"

With a goal and a direction in mind, Jiang Ming was fully absorbed in cultivation.

He possessed the talent of Soul Dominator, which allowed his soul to transform far beyond the powerful of the same level. For example, the first form of God-splitting could easily obliterate those at the same level.

But that's not enough.

Jiang Ming refined the first form of God-Splitting again, achieving the ultimate in regular output and so reached the peak of attack power.

Then...

"Stacking of telekinesis, amplification of Inch Fist"

Jiang Ming began to deduce with these two aspects as references.

He was the first to understand Luo Feng's telekinesis attack method, which he integrated into his own techniques. If he had the Escaping Heaven Shuttle, he wouldn't necessarily lose to Luo Feng in this aspect.

This time, Jiang Ming wholeheartedly threw himself into comprehension, not allowing himself to be distracted.

A year later, people like Ye Bai started to return one after the other.

Jiang Ming, however, did not emerge from his closed-door training.

Another year passed in the blink of an eye.

At this moment, they have already been here for nine years. Although they won't age with the passage of time after entering the world of the secret realm, this is a very long time.

Having experienced so much, they've all matured completely }

Becoming more steady and mature."

Their relationships with each other have grown much closer."

On Mirror Moon Lake!

"As for that Jiang Ming, he's not particularly striking or talkative, but somehow, all the girls seem to be drawn to him!" Jun Qiuye swayed his glass of wine in the pavilion, "Ye Hongyu is straightforward, decisive in killing, and has tactical planning. She, a fine lady, is interested in this guy. As for Shanshan, she's pure like winter snow and summer lotus, innocently plain and pure as chrysanthemums or plums. One can't help but feel a sense of compassion for her, but she also revolves around him. Both are excellent ladies with phenomenal talents. After several years of guidance from the master and Jiang Ming, plus the alien invasion and the self-evolution of the world, their abilities have stepped directly into the Eight Realms. Such unparalleled ladies surround him, yet he can actually concentrate on cultivation without being moved, truly inhuman, a beast!"

"You're just jealous!" Li Ping'an the Dominator Body swayed his own cup of wine and couldn't help but laugh.

"He's just envious!" Three-Eyed Yang Jian laughed, his mysterious aura now even more unfathomable than before. His third eye in the middle of his forehead gently opened and closed, stirring ripples in the void. "Brother Jiang's intelligence is unmatched, and his heart is as grand as the ocean. Who wouldn't like him? Besides, he's comprehended the true meanings of many doctrines and received the baptism of the laws of Heaven and Earth, giving him a transcendental demeanor that is hard for any girl to resist. As for you, with your body engulfed in heavy Yin Qi, it's hard to attract anyone." Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Hey hey hey, that's a personal attack!" Jun Qiuye was quite annoyed, "Be careful, or you might not be able to rise to the occasion!"

The three of them chattered and laughed.

Wang Qiutong, Ran Xin, and others were having some private conversations on the other side.

They were in their small groups, taking it easy between their cultivation.

However, at this moment, they all turned to look at Jiang Ming.

A mysterious and soul-stirring aura suddenly emerged, causing ripples to spread around Jiang Ming as if the terrifying power was cracking open countless fissures.

Then, the space solidified suddenly, and Jiang Ming's forehead seemed to be radiating a divine light. The next moment, the space in front of him was torn apart, creating a path that reached up to ten thousand feet into the sky diagonally.

A ravine was formed, a scar of Heaven.

The terrifying power even ripped apart the various chains of order that upheld the space, leaving a myriad of principles in disarray.

"Soul attack, truly terrifying!" Bai Bing stood up, showing concern.

"My Path of Souls has reached the eighth realm, but under his soul fluctuations, I felt like I was facing death." Wang Qiutong's expression changed greatly; she was an Innate Path Body with exceptional genius and talent, mastering the Martial Art and the Way of Souls with astonishing achievements, even dedicating some of her time to Body Refinement.

Even the Path of Body Refinement has been explored.

"He succeeded, and he achieved even more!" Luo Feng felt a mix of joy and complexity.

He believed that no one could surpass him in the Path of Telekinesis, not even Jiang Ming.

But feeling the fluctuations of soul power, he knew that Jiang Ming's comprehension in this area had surpassed his own.

"I swear I'll never compare myself to him again!" Luo Feng sighed.

"He must be god's illegitimate child!" Ye Bai snorted.

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Suddenly, they all turned to look in the direction of the southern part of the city.

That was Ren Tianxing's aura, which had traveled close in the blink of an eye.

At this moment, he was in terrible shape. His shoulder even had a mysterious object lodged in it, and his aura was unstable.

"What the hell did you piss off to get yourself so beat up!" Jun Qiuye quickly rushed over to help him, while simultaneously activating his Life and Death Power to heal him.

In a blink of an eye, Ren Tianxing's injury had been stabilized. After taking a deep breath, he said solemnly, "The Great Catastrophe is far from over, it's only just beginning!"

"The Guizhang Emperor is dead, the Asura Emperor has been killed, and most of the forces above the eight realms in the world have been swept away. How haven't we seen the end yet?" Liu Ruyan furrowed her brows.

Wang Qitong and the others were also puzzled.

"What exactly did you find?" Fang Qinghan asked, "Could it be that there are alien races we haven't discovered yet? Beyond the Nine Domains and out at sea?"

"If such a thing exists, it's most likely in the sea!" Shi Lei frowned, "The Nine Domains are vast, and the ocean is even more enormous. I'm afraid a terrifying alien race might emerge! Tianxing, as a prodigy who traverses the stars, what exactly did you find in your investigations?"

"The Insect Race!" Luo Feng had an ugly expression on his face.

This time, he was genuinely disgusted.

"The Insect Race?" Ji Yunning exclaimed, and her face immediately turned pale, "I've heard of them. On the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, they are an incredibly powerful but infamously dreadful race. If they appear and are not eradicated quickly, they will inevitably bring destructive disasters. But how could such a terrifying race appear in this World of Secret Realm? Especially in its ocean, where they have had several years to develop. This could be our final resting place."

Her words made everyone's hearts sink.

All the people present were incredibly powerful, having all stepped into the Eight Realms. Moreover, they were not ordinary Eight Realms, they were formidable existences that could essentially dominate their respective realms. Moreover, with people like Ye Hongyu and Li Manman, they formed an awe-inspiring force. However, Ji Yunning suggested that they could all perish here.

The description could only be described as horrifying.

"I've seen many specimens of the Insect Race, as well as actual corpses. Although they come in various shapes and sizes, their unique aura is unmistakable." Luo Feng licked his dry lips and looked at Ren Tianxing, "There is a large number of them, and they seem unified. They can fight independently but can also form a collective entity, right?"

Ren Tianxing nodded, his scalp tingling, "If it weren't for Yan Jiu covering the rear, even with my abilities, I would have perished.."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 304 - 167: Heavenly Way, Human Way, Ruthless Way

Chapter 304: Chapter 167: Heavenly Way, Human Way, Ruthless Way

Ren Tianxing is now very strong, extremely strong, even capable of instant teleportation, unrivaled in speed. Search the [NOVELFire\(.\)NET](#) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Even with his abilities, he had almost met his end.

Moreover, he had gotten involved with Yan Jiu, who ranked in the top twenty during the Grand Examination.

"I wanted to explore the whole world. After the Nine Domains, I went to the endless ocean, but I found that many islands were desolate, clearly abnormal," Ren Tianxing began to recount his discovery.

He continued to move forward, during which he met Yan Jiu, and the two of them set off together. Before long, they discovered life.

It was the existence of insects.

There were those that swam on the sea surface, those that flew in the sky, and countless ones on many islands. There were even huge flying organisms carrying other insects, which were clearly a part of a gigantic group.

The two of them went for a closer investigation and, upon being discovered, a great war broke out.

The insect beings were too numerous, endless and swarming everywhere on the sea, land, and air. They could form a massive battle array and launch a collective attack.

"The most terrifying thing was a team that combined their spirit power to unleash an incredibly horrifying attack. If it weren't for me blocking it with my space divine power, I would have been killed on the spot!" Ren Tianxing still felt the lingering fear.

Later, he saw a huge nest floating in the sky, moving toward the Nine Domains. Surrounding the nest were numerous flying insect warriors.

Ren Tianxing felt it was the lair of the Insect Race.

"At the time, we were already surrounded by countless insect warriors and wanted to leave, but I wasn't willing to give up. I planned to enter the nest for investigation," Ren Tianxing sighed with a bitter smile, "and because of that decision, I harmed Yan Jiu."

Everyone remained silent.

If they were in his place, perhaps they would have made the same decision. After all, Ren Tianxing could teleport instantly, and even if he couldn't beat them, he could leave at any time.

He teleported into the nest but found that the space inside was vast, and the walls were covered with countless small rooms, like a beehive.

Each room contained a powerful insect warrior.

The moment Ren Tianxing entered, countless eyes stared at him. Following that, a frightening surge of spiritual power swept through, warping the void and altering the natural laws, nearly scaring him to death. He hurriedly teleported away.

Unfortunately, this force was too terrifying, directly warping him out of his teleportation, and he fell not far from Yan Jiu, pierced through the shoulder by an insect warrior.

Seeing that he was about to be killed, Yan Jiu saved him.

The Insect Race's nest also arrived, suppressing all directions and sealing the void with terrifying auras surrounding them, causing the two to despair.

"We can't both die here, Tianxing. I'll hold them off. You go back and report!" Yan Jiu didn't wait for Ren Tianxing's response and unleashed his full power. Burning himself, his Qi that resembled a demon completely erupted, forcibly tearing a hole in the void and threw Ren Tianxing out.

Taking advantage of the momentary void fluctuation, Ren Tianxing escaped and returned.

"That's the Insect Race's nest!" Luo Feng's face turned even uglier, "Inside the nest is the Insect Mother Queen. As long as the nest isn't destroyed, and the Mother Queen

doesn't perish, insect warriors can be continuously bred. To exterminate the Insect Race, it's necessary to destroy the nest and slay the Mother Queen. However, the nest is the Insect Race's most potent war machine, hiding the Mother Queen's most potent warriors responsible for guarding her. The Mother Queen can mentally connect with them, mobilize every bit of their power, and stimulate the spiritual power of every warrior to form a terrifying spiritual storm. The Insect Mother Queen is also the most powerful, usually weak in body but possessing the most potent spiritual power."

"Nest, Mother Queen..." Jiang Ming had completed his cultivation, and his presence converged just as he heard what Ren Tianxing had said. At this moment, he came over with a solemn expression, "Yan Jiu may not be dead yet, I'll head over now. Zhou Tian, notify the Master and other powerful individuals from the various domains to gather martial artists and enter the East Sea to form a defense line while slaying them all in the ocean."

Without waiting for Zhou Tian's response, he immediately teleported away.

Standing on a mountain peak overlooking the vast ocean, Jiang Ming quickly arrived at the East Sea.

The mountain wind was howling, rustling his clothes.

Having closed-door training for two years, his slightly stifled mood soon relaxed.

Looking across the vast expanse helps to broaden the mind.

His eyes focused, and with no obstructions, Jiang Ming could see very far. Over the deep sea in the sky, a dark, cloud-like group was rolling in.

The eastern sky was completely obscured.

"The sheer number is staggering!" Jiang Ming's face turned pale, "Once they land, it will be an enormous disaster."

Exhaling a deep breath, he suppressed the surge of emotions in his heart, the System Panel appeared before him.

His information had changed somewhat.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Seventh Layer (Realm of heavenly man, Yin-Yang Scripture)

Body Cultivation: Eighth Transition (Limb Regeneration, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, Cosmic Gene Skill: 5 times)

Spirit Cultivation: Seventh Tier (Soul Heart, Yin and Yang Spirit Refining Scripture)

Cultivation Skills: Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Threads (Twenty-Seven Threads), God-splitting Skill (Eighteen Forms), Four Swords of Slaying Immortals, Heaven Creation Skill, Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, Instant teleportation, Inch Fist (Twenty-Five Layers), God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talents: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart

Task: Annihilate Eighth Realm beings within three years using Seventh Tier Soul Skills.

In general, the changes were not significant.

Only the Divine-splitting Technique had made a significant breakthrough, directly from one form to eighteen forms.

“Compared to Inch Fist and Ten Thousand Threads, it is more challenging for soul power to overlap; if it weren't for the Soul Dominator talent, even with Hundredfold Comprehension, I would not have been able to deduce up to the level of eighteen forms in these two years!”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 305 - 167: Heavenly Way, Human Way, Ruthless Way_2

Chapter 305: Chapter 167: Heavenly Way, Human Way, Ruthless Way_2

It seemed similar to the method of telekinesis, but it was completely different.

Telekinesis required the use of weapons.

But his technique?

It didn't need any at all.

And it contained various ingenious uses.

Without stopping, Jiang Ming instantly teleported directly to the periphery of the Insect Race. As soon as he appeared, he was discovered by the Insect Warriors, who didn't

hesitate to take action. Each of them was powerful, comparable to martial artists in the three to four realms.

Densely packed, the number was no less than tens of millions.

Among them were quite a few powerful beings.

With one glance, Jiang Ming discovered dozens of Seventh Realm Insect Warriors, which was extremely terrifying. There were even Eight Realm beings among them.

Additionally, he found the location of the nest and the remnants of Yan Jiu's aura.

"In the nest..."

Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed, and he ignored the Insect Warriors, directly teleporting to the outside of the nest and then stepping in. He felt a powerful obstruction, but it couldn't stop his steps.

"Ren Tianxing easily entered this place, but now there is such a powerful resistance. It must be a temporary arrangement to prevent it from being easily breached again!"

Jiang Ming thought and immediately felt a terrifying spiritual force sweeping toward him.

Unbelievably strong, capable of destroying everything. So fast and unparalleled, it twisted the void, making it impossible to dodge or even instantly teleport.

It may not have been enough time to enter the Realm of Heart.

Jiang Ming's expression changed.

"The 18th form of God-splitting!"

With thousands of thoughts in an instant, he unhesitatingly activated his most powerful Soul Path Skill, and in the blink of an eye, the two forces collided and stirred up a huge wave.

The massive nest was torn apart with ravines, and the Insect Warriors in it died by half in the blink of an eye.

"So strong!"

Jiang Ming's nose and mouth bled, but he blocked the attack.

However, he was still shocked.

Only he knew how powerful his divine ability was just now, and even his master might not be able to survive it. Yet he was struck with blood flowing from his orifices, his soul shaken.

With a thought, he discovered that the Bug Queen lying deep within the nest was not faring well either. Jiang Ming didn't care about anything else, shrouding himself with a Martial Arts Domain and inciting an incredibly powerful aura. He plunged headfirst into the still raging spiritual storm and quickly arrived in a small chamber.

There, Yan Jiu was imprisoned.

"You're so miserable!" Feeling that the other party was still alive, Jiang Ming breathed a sigh of relief and couldn't help but laugh.

"More than just miserable," Yan Jiu said with a bitter smile. "I almost got killed. After they captured me, they seemed to be preparing for me to mate with their Bug Queen to absorb my gene and create new Insect Warriors. Brother Jiang, if you had arrived a little later, my integrity would have been gone."

Jiang Ming almost spat out: "You actually have time for jokes in this situation!" He quickly rescued Yan Jiu, and the targeted Bug Queen was already preparing for another move. Realizing that there was no time to delay, Jiang Ming placed Yan Jiu behind him and grew in size, stopping only at nine meters. Then, he clenched both fists and unleashed a more extreme and violent attack.

"Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, Triple strength."

"Inch Fist, Twenty-Five Layers!"

"True meaning of Infinite Power, Infinite Power!"

"Fivefold Gene!"

Jiang Ming directly unleashed a terrifying force of 1,170,000 Vajra Strength.

His fists pounded, unleashing twelve punches in a blink of an eye.

Boom...

Pure power created a destructive torrent, annihilating the beehive in an instant and breaking through a void passage to the outside world.

Boom...

The power was too terrifying, shaking the entire hive and causing it to shatter. The nest, that had been strengthened by countless forces, was completely destroyed.

Inside, a great majority of the Insect Warriors were killed instantly.

If it weren't for the Insect Warriors desperately defending, the Bug Queen would have been killed as well.

"Jiang Ming, you're too ferocious!" Yan Jiu, who stood behind Jiang Ming, couldn't help but be greatly shocked by this scene.

Could this level of power be reached in the Eighth Realm?

Unbelievable.

Jiang Ming's face, however, was pale. The continuous explosion was too much for him to handle, and only looking around at the large number of Insect Warriors and the Insect Race powerhouses leaping out of the water made his scalp tingle.

He felt apprehensive facing such a sea of insects combat strategy.

His eyes narrowed, performing the twelfth form of God-splitting, and directly annihilated an Eighth-tier Insect Race powerhouse. He grabbed Yan Jiu and instantly teleported away.

Waves surged in the sea, and the Killing Qi rose.

Jiang Ming landed on a mountain peak by the sea and put Yan Jiu down. At this moment, he finally breathed a sigh of relief.

This time, the operation went smoothly. Not only did he rescue Yan Jiu, but he also completed the talent mission, allowing the Indestructible Light of Heart to permanently solidify, and completely eliminating any future concerns.

"The Bug Queen isn't dead, and there are too many Insect Race warriors. How can they be killed?"

Jiang Ming looked into the distance, quite troubled.

"This is not just your mission alone!" Yan Jiu laughed, sitting down.

"Yes, this is also our mission!" his Master arrived across the void, looking into the distance with a solemn expression, "I 'saw' your earlier battle just now, you broke the nest but didn't kill the Bug Queen, this is the right move. Once the Bug Queen is killed, the Insect Warriors will scatter everywhere, making it difficult to encircle them later. Now, they will undoubtedly gather around the Bug Queen, and it's a great opportunity to annihilate them all."

"But there are too many of them!" Jiang Ming said with a bitter smile.

He thought the same.

Given the situation just now, it wouldn't be difficult for him to kill the Bug Queen.

But what happens after she's killed?

The Insect Warriors would inevitably disperse, and hunting them all down would be more than just a bit difficult, not to mention the countless other creatures lurking in the water.

"Can they all be killed?" Jiang Ming was unsure, "The Bug Queen must die; otherwise, she'll continue to create Insect Warriors with her abilities."

"Then we wait!" his Master said, "We wait for Xiao Sanxiao, wait for Qin Zheng, wait for Old Zhu, wait for Zhang Sanfeng, wait for numerous powerhouses to arrive, form a large encirclement, and then begin concentrated extermination!" "A lot of people will die!" Li Manman appeared beside them, expressing her concern, "I just took a brief look. There are too many Insect Warriors, and they are all very strong. How many can withstand their sea of insects combat strategy?"

"Under adversity, who can avoid death?" the Master snorted, "Manman, don't think too much. Birth and death, death and birth – as long as we achieve the ultimate victory, a few turns of seasons later, the earth will still flourish, and humans will still rule."

"You old fellow, you seem to have seen through the mortal world and possess a sense of Heavenly Dao!" Xiao Sanxiao arrived, looking at the Master and said.

"In front of you, I dare not claim to be old!" the Master stroked his beard and smiled, "Whether it's Heavenly Dao or Human Dao, at our level, we're looking at the future, looking only at the final result; everything else is just a passing cloud."

"Heavenly Dao is unkind, treating all creatures as straw dogs; sages are unkind, treating all people as straw dogs!" Jiang Ming murmured softly.

After listening to the conversation between the two, his understanding of this sentence deepened. Search the [n0vel\(F\)ire.net](http://www.novel(F)ire.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Like during the Master and Guizhang Emperor's battle, the Master hid his true power and didn't show all his strength.

Even if the lives on earth were in misery, and even if the human world was filled with wailing, he didn't care at all. Because he was looking at the future, looking at the final outcome.

As long as they achieved the final victory, thousands of years later, cities would still cover the earth, and the population would still reach billions.

"I can't reach this state of mind." Jiang Ming sighed softly.

"It's not that you can't, but that you have experienced too little." The Master spoke solemnly, "When you have seen more and experienced more, you'll get used to it. Or maybe you'll become numb. The world rises and falls like the tide; empires change, and the people flourish. That's all there is to it!"

"Just sit and watch the changes!" Xiao Sanxiao's eyes held an ancient sorrow, "I've seen empires fall, and countless people suffer; I've watched empires rise, people flourish, and traditions passed down from generation to generation. Each time, it's like reincarnation, like the little grass experiencing spring and winter. The first time, my heart ached, and I wanted to save the people from water and fire; the second time, I still had some impulses; after the third time, I just gazed at the vast earth and sighed. After a few turns of seasons, sitting on a rock, watching the world change and empires come and go, the once impulsive heart becomes hard to stir. This isn't being unfeeling, but a result of time's erosion and the habit of reincarnation. In our eyes, mortal matters are just landscapes; what we gaze at is above the Nine Heavens."

These words reveal the cruelty of cultivation and the change of heart.

Ten years, a hundred years, a thousand years...

A thousand years later, looking down on the world below, what would you do?

What would I do?

Jiang Ming's eyes flickered with uncertainty..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 306 - 168: Taking You on a Tour Around the World

Chapter 306: Chapter 168: Taking You on a Tour Around the World

A few words exchanged between Xiao Sanxiao and Master stirred great waves in Jiang Ming's mind.

And thinking about himself...

As his strength has been improving, his state of mind has been noticeably different compared to high school. In the past, he would not have dared to even initiate a fight. But now, it's not an exaggeration to say he has turned into a ruthless killer. If the total count of lives taken by him hasn't reached a hundred million, it would at least be in the tens of millions.

"Experiences are the basis of wisdom that you pick up after careful thought; they continuously reshape your ideas," he realised.

Ideals, beliefs, and even obsessions keep changing with time.

Don't believe it?

Just take a look back. Your childhood dreams, your ideas in junior high, your aspirations in high school... they all have faded into the grey mists of your memory.

With the passage of time, many powerhouses arrived.

Even those who were far away were notified quickly due to their high cultivation level.

Seven Night Holy Monarch of Great Song, Yan Chixia, Gold Light Sect Master, Dugu Qiubai and several others arrived.

The Twin dragons of Great Sui, Song Que, Shi Zhixuan, and others also reached.

Bai Qi of Great Qin, Xiaoya Zi, Donghuang Taiyi and many others reached too.

Jun Mo from the Great Tang also arrived, even the Grandmaster, who had been laying low, was present. Search the NOVELFire(.)net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Old Zhu led the team from Great Ming himself.

Jiang Ming, Sword Master and Wine Sword Immortal were the representatives from the Great Wilderness.

Nameless, Sword Master, Pig Emperor, Nie Feng, Bu Jingyun and others came from the State of Great Wu.

Almost all who could be there, were there.

Even the weakest among them had reached the cultivation level of the Sixth Realm.

"Everyone, I am going to kill the Bug Mother Queen!" Jiang Ming looked out to the sea, oozing confidence. "You focus on them, and make sure they don't reach the land."

"You are better suited for this task than I am. Be careful!" the master agreed.

"Wait a moment!" Chen Bei, laughing, came to Jiang Ming. "Take me with you. It would be a waste if you kill the queen alone."

"Hold on a moment. The spoils shouldn't only belong to you!" Fang Qinghan was dissatisfied. "For me, that's a nutrient-rich supplement. Brother Jiang, as your brother, bring me too."

"Old Fang, will my guess turn out to be true?" Chen Bei looked surprised. "Can you produce another Insect Warrior?"

"Get lost!" Fang Qinghan was not amused. "I can absorb the bloodline power and incorporate it into myself. There are many other benefits, which I would not reveal now."

He pointed and looked at Ye Bai. "See him, he is holy, but I can kill him with my bare hands. My physical strength is good enough for this."

"What the hell, why did you drag me into this?" Ye Bai was unamused. "Old Fang, kill me with one punch? Well, well, well, let's see who would kill whom if we fought three thousand rounds?"

Everyone laughed.

Among them, only Shi Lei, Ye Bai, Fang Qinghan and Chen Bei were renowned for their physical strength. They even thought Jiang Ming did not reach their level of physical prowess.

Jiang Ming's strengths lay in his mastery over the infinite true meaning and Inch Fist.

After a few jokes, Jiang Ming, holding one in each hand, teleported with them. They instantly arrived in the territory of the Insect Race. Immediately, they entered the realm of the heart.

"This is the Realm of the Heart!" Jiang Ming said, enveloping the two with his heart power, seeking traces of the Bug Queen while speeding across this vast and desolate world.

The speed was too fast.

Ten times faster than outside, if not more.

"The Realm of Heart? It looks just like the outside. Is it a mirage of the real world? But isn't this World of Secret Realm?" Chen Bei was astonished. "And you can clearly see the situation outside. Brother Jiang, with this ability, aren't you invincible?"

“Especially in assassination. You’ll be absolutely invincible!” Fang Qinghan was equally amazed. “The shifting in space will rouse spatial fluctuations that could be perceived, but what about here? You can sneak up silently without any fear, who can guard against such an attack!”

Jiang Ming only smiled in response.

Suddenly, his eyes lit up as he discovered the traces of the Bug Mother Queen, who was stringently protected amidst a swarm of the Insect Race.

“A hundred thousand Insect Warriors, all of them at least at the Fifth Realm, with quite a few at the Seventh and Eighth Realms.” Chen Bei shockingly pointed out, “If they attacked together, even the Master would die. If they reached land, they would certainly be more terrifying than the Alien Invasion a few years ago.”

“It has only been a few years since the Insect Race invasion began, but already they have this scale. Unthinkable.” Fang Qinghan commented, “Fortunately, Tianxing spotted them. Otherwise, the consequences would be unthinkable. Jiang Ming, what’s the plan?”

“I will directly ambush the queen, once she is struck, their formation will be disrupted. With our abilities, it won’t be hard to defeat them. We need to remove this elite team, then the rest of the Insect Warriors won’t be a concern.” Jiang Ming laid out the plan.

Both Fang Qinghan and Chen Bei nodded in agreement.

After a brief discussion, Jiang Ming directly appeared in front of the Bug Mother Queen. The queen was caught off guard and could not react in time, even with her power.

“Martial Arts Domain, Suppression!”

“God-splitting Skill, Eighteen Slashes!”

With Jiang Ming’s fierce attack, the Bug Mother Queen was severely injured.

“She’s still alive!”

He was shocked. He saw numerous Insect Warriors around the queen disintegrate, some Seventh or Eighth Realm warriors even befell bloody deaths.

Obviously, the Bug Mother Queen had been maintaining a spiritual connection with them.

“Reincarnation World, Devour!”

Chen Bei seized the opportunity and a mirage of Reincarnation World appeared above his head. He transformed the mirage into a giant vortex and swallowed the Bug Mother Queen in the midst of the confusion.

“Shit, you got the queen!” Fang Qinghan, a bit late, couldn’t help but swear. Then he came swooping over and attacked the scattered Insect Warriors, utilising his strong Devouring power.

The whole thing transformed into a black hole and the nearby Insect Warriors collapsed and turned into a stream of energy that he devoured..

Search the **NØVEL_FIRE.NET** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 307 - 168: Taking You on a Tour Around the World_2

Chapter 307: Chapter 168: Taking You on a Tour Around the World_2

The devouring range grew larger and larger, causing Jiang Ming to feel an incredibly strong suction force.

“Within a hundred meters, ordinary Eight Realm Experts would be easily devoured. His Devouring Path is truly terrifying!” Jiang Ming barely sensed it before making an assessment.

“Old Fang, leave some for me!” Chen Bei hurried over to the other side, unfolding his World Mirage and began a frantic plunder.

This scene made the corner of Jiang Ming’s mouth twitch.

Were the Insect Warriors not strong?

Yes, absolutely strong, reaching a non-human level.

If it weren’t for him, even the powerful Fang Qinghan and Chen Bei would not be able to make it this far, and might even be killed by the Bug Queen.

But now, with the Bug Queen being devoured, the Insect Warriors lost their backbone, and their formation was thrown into chaos for a moment.

Furthermore, having the two of them rampage uncontested in the middle made the formation even more chaotic.

However, there were ultimately too many powerful Insect Warriors, and soon a part of them regrouped, with Eight Realm warriors also charging towards the two.

Boom...

At this moment, Jiang Ming threw a punch in mid-air, creating a thousand-foot-long Void passage, forcefully dispersing the organized formation.

With a focused gaze, the God-splitting Skill was used, directly annihilating several Eight Realm Insect Warriors.

"Brother Jiang, it's great to have you!" Chen Bei laughed heartily. "If I were a woman, I would definitely marry you! We're right in the center of the Insect Race Team and we can actually rampage without any worries, damn it, it's so enjoyable. Once we reach the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, Brother Jiang, I will be your most loyal little fan, a permanent accessory hanging on you."

"You shameless seven-foot-tall man!" Fang Qinghan cursed loudly, then turned to Jiang Ming and said, "Brother Jiang, I will always be your most loyal companion!"

Jiang Ming shuddered involuntarily, his hairs standing on end, and he gave them the middle finger.

The commotion on this side also caused Shifu and the others to start their hunt for the first time.

A Great War erupted.

Luo Feng stared blankly: "The heaven-defying Insect Race and the Bug Mother's nest still exist, but they're being hunted down like this? Why do I feel like it's so unreal?"

"I also feel a sense of unreality!" Ji Yunning was bewildered.

Both of them came from the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes and had often heard about the horror of the Insect Race, especially the already-developed Insect Race with a Bug Mother, which was, unimaginably powerful.

"It's because Brother Jiang's ability is too powerful!" Luo Feng smiled but then became serious. "Maybe the Bug Mother was weakened and didn't produce warriors capable of resisting space teleportation or soldiers capable of sealing the Void."

“And the Realm of Heart!” Ji Yunning added. “That’s the real killer move! I’ve heard that the Bug Mother can produce warriors with different abilities, but this one clearly doesn’t!”

“It’s not that there aren’t any, but the abilities of the Realm of Heart are too special!” Luo Feng laughed bitterly. “Even you and I have never heard of it. Besides, in order for the Bug Queen to give birth to warriors with corresponding abilities, she needs to have the appropriate talent and gene of a specific race. However, creatures with the ability to enter the Realm of Heart are extremely rare. The Bug Queen’s defeat was inevitable. After this incident is over, we will discuss the situation of the Insect Race in detail with Jiang and the others, so as not to take the Insect Race lightly in this easy war.”

Ji Yunning nodded in agreement.

Then, the two of them also joined the fight.

Three days later, the Great War ended.

In the East Sea, the seawater was dyed red, and there were corpses everywhere.

In the end, everyone gathered on the beach, sat down together to discuss the battle, exchanged insights, learned from each other, and looked forward to the future.

“Can breaking through the World Imprisonment truly allow us to enter the void through martial arts?” Sword Master of Great Wu Territory had a gleam in his eyes.

For him, only the sword and martial arts were the lifelong pursuits. Now that he had a higher goal, he was naturally overjoyed.

“Yes!” Jiang Ming gave an affirmative answer. “However, it’s difficult, very, very difficult!”

Seeing everyone’s gazes gathered on him, he continued: “We can establish a Martial Art Alliance, pool everyone’s strength, and deduce even stronger martial arts Cultivation Skills; we also need to promote martial arts throughout the world and enhance the overall strength of people; The Insect Race warriors may seem to be wiped out, but there must be a large number of remnants left, along with alien races, which may cause trouble in the future. This place is our home, our root, our homeland, and the deepest thought in our hearts. We cannot allow alien races to run rampant.”

“Brother Jiang is right!” Shifu was the first to agree, and showed his domineering side. “I will take up the position of first Alliance leader without hesitation. Whatever I have learned, I will bring it out for everyone to refer to. I also propose that we pool our efforts to deduce a generally applicable Cultivation Skill that is easy to understand and learn.”

“This old man agrees!” Xiao Sanxiao nodded.

Both of them were terrifying figures who stood at the pinnacle of the mortal world. Even Qin Emperor Ying Zheng, who had just arrived at the Great Ming Old Zhu, could only comply here.

In the end, the Martial Art Alliance's headquarters was set up in the Great Wu Territory, where martial arts were respected and the dynasty was not revered. The other eight realms did not interfere, whether it was the fight for the hegemony of the dynasties or the competition between sects.

Jiang Ming and others also participated in it, watching many Cultivation Skills, absorbing the insights of others in the study of martial arts.

With Shi Lei's accumulation and Fang Qinghan's foundation, both gained a great deal.

Jiang Ming was no exception.

His Divine Cultivation level also broke through to the Eighth Tier. For him, breaking through in Divine Cultivation was not difficult. If it weren't for deducing the God-splitting Skill, he would have broken through long ago.

Divine Eighth Tier, also known as Essence Core Realm, or Divine Core.

The soul condensed, underwent a metamorphosis, and transformed into a Divine Core.

The Power of the Soul surged tremendously, becoming even more terrifying.

No one noticed this breakthrough.

Time flew by.

With only one month remaining before the ten-year deadline, Jiang Ming stood atop the mountain, looking at the world with his hands behind his back.

He hesitated.

Should he attempt to break through to the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts?

The Eighth Realm involved condensing a Martial Arts Golden Core.

Comparatively, condensing a divine essence core in the Divine Realm was more difficult and dangerous, potentially harming the soul. However, he had the innate ability, Soul Dominator, which made breaking through a natural and easy process.

But the Martial Arts Golden Core was different. It required condensing one's Qi around a primary martial understanding, solidifying it into a Golden Core.

If the process failed midway, the exploding Qi would most likely result in death.

For ordinary geniuses, breaking through was difficult, as tough as ascending to the heavens.

But his accumulation was too terrifying, his Dantian boundless and vast, containing a terrifying amount of Qi that would astonish even his master.

How should he refine and condense it?

“There’s also the third layer of the Cosmic Gene Skill...”

Jiang Ming also wanted to give it a try.

However...

He shook his head.

Cultivating the Gene Skill required enormous energy support, which was difficult to gather here.

He could only suppress the thought for now.

At this moment, Ye Hongyu and Shanshan soared through the sky, landing on his left and right.

“Brother Jiang, are you leaving?” Ye Hongyu asked directly.

“Yes!” Jiang Ming didn’t hide it, “I’ve come here, so I must leave eventually.”

“As expected!” Ye Hongyu sighed softly.

Shanshan asked softly, “Brother Jiang, will we meet again?”

“Breaking through the Void, shattering the cage!” Jiang Ming looked up into the sky, hesitating slightly, “If fate allows, we will surely meet again.”

“Fate will surely be wonderful.” Ye Hongyu couldn’t help but smile.

Shanshan sat on a rock, hugging her legs, looking into the distance with the wind blowing against her face, “Brother Jiang, what’s it like outside?”

“Want to have a look?”

“Of course!”

Both women exclaimed simultaneously.

“Then I’ll show you, just don’t resist.” Jiang Ming said as his Spirit Power bloomed, pulling both of them into his Spiritual World.

This ability was evolved from Ran Xin’s power.

With a single thought, his spiritual world was formed.

In the modern world, at a bustling intersection, dazzling screens hung everywhere, making people’s eyes spin.

Jiang Ming and the two women appeared here.

“Is this an illusion?” Shanshan was shocked.

“What kind of world is this?” Ye Hongyu’s eyes widened.

“It’s not an illusion. It’s a world beyond our own. Come, let me show you around!”

With just a single thought, Jiang Ming recreated the city he had once known, with even his past knowledge forming various libraries.

Starting from this day, the trio roamed the city within his Spiritual World.

They indulged in the glimmers of nightlife, the smart airplanes, as well as the boundless knowledge, greedily absorbing all they could.

In the blink of an eye, twenty years had passed.

On the beach, under a sunshade, Jiang Ming wore sunglasses and sipped his fruit juice while reclining in his chair. His gaze focused as he watched Ye Hongyu and Shanshan leap out of the water in their bikinis.

He took a sip of his juice, swallowing it down. Search the NØVEL_Fire.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Shanshan and Ye Hongyu exchanged glances, then pounced on him.

Their inhibitions seemed to have vanished, replaced by impulsiveness..

Search the [website](http://NØVEL_Fire.net) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 308 - 169: Breaking Through, Returning to the Main World

Chapter 308: Chapter 169: Breaking Through, Returning to the Main World

On the mountaintop, Jiang Ming opened his eyes.

Ye Hongyu and Shanshan stared at the scene before them, feeling somewhat dazed for a moment.

Twenty years in the Spiritual World, but just a finger snap's time in this world.

The change was too drastic.

Sea of vicissitudes, human world ages.

After a long time, Shanshan calmed her spirit, looked at the distant mountains and rivers, then turned to Jiang Ming, showing a gentle smile: "A dream of the Yellow millet? No, it's a second life. Jiang Ming, I'm going to cultivate, wait for me!"

Without any sentimentality, she promptly turned into a stream of light and left.

"A twenty-year dream, truly unwilling to wake up!" Ye Hongyu murmured, "In that world, materials are abundant, and technology is colorful, which makes people linger. I really wish to be intoxicated there forever. However..."

She raised her jade hand and, with her index finger, lifted Jiang Ming's chin: "Little master, don't forget that there is still a fish here who wants to swim in your sea of heart!"

With a sniff, she also left.

"Twenty years..." Jiang Ming laughed and then vanished without a trace.

Maintaining the world for twenty years and evolving almost a complete world had consumed his heart power immensely. If it weren't for his natural talent in Indestructible Light of Heart, he would have collapsed under the burden.

After all, the illusion was too real.

Entering the Realm of Heart, he quickly recovered and sat back down on the mountaintop.

“It’s a pity that in the Spiritual World, maintaining the illusion requires most of my spirit to concentrate, making it difficult to comprehend many secret skills. Otherwise, it would be the best choice for comprehending secret skills.”

Jiang Ming sighed.

He had tried, but as soon as he immersed himself in it, the Spiritual World couldn’t bear it and was on the verge of collapse and destruction.

However, it was feasible for himself.

But there were significant drawbacks as well: in the Spiritual World, it was difficult to fully devote oneself to comprehension as the spirit had to be divided; furthermore, the Spiritual World lacked various Heaven and Earth Dao Resonances, making it difficult to advance martial arts realms; thirdly, deducing divine laws and martial arts techniques mostly happened naturally in one’s mind, creating great interference; fourth, relying on the Spirit Path made it difficult to perfectly manifest one’s physical body, let alone Dantian, acupoints, and genes, etc.

It’s generally fine, but the details are too difficult.

Too many defects in cultivation within the Spiritual World.

However, if the accumulation is sufficient, it can be used to deduce Inch Fist and other secret skills.

It can also be used to accumulate experience.

“It’s just that my control over the Power of the Spirit is still lacking, otherwise, directly evolving a Spiritual World like the Realm of the Heart would compensate for all the shortcomings.”

Jiang Ming smiled and then closed his eyes.

He prepared to breakthrough.

Twenty years of precipitating in the Spiritual World, although not much detailed cultivation and contemplation, had brought enormous harvest, and he had made up his mind.

Breaking Through.

Martial Arts cultivation prepared to step into the Eighth Realm.

Be still in mind, clear away distractions.

His whole mind sank into his body, and his Dantian, acupoints, and meridians all reflected in his heart.

“The Eighth Realm is about condensing Martial Arts Golden Core.” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Take the True Meaning as the foundation and the Qi as the carrier; transform Dantian’s Qi from the Void to the Reality, unify the Martial Art, and condense the Golden Core.”

“Among the many True Meanings, The Skill of Ultimate Truth is the most important, condensing power into one point.”

“But it’s not enough, using the world as a bond, space as a framework, Yin and Yang as support, Five Elements as a cycle, Life and Death as harmony, Reincarnation as communication, Light and Darkness as reflection, Infinite as suppression, creating new rules by shattering the old order of Creation of Heaven.”

Although he had deduced many times, Jiang Ming still had a scalp-numbing feeling.

Too many realms contained within.

Even a slight mistake would result in utter failure.

“I have Unmatched Soul Power, keen observation, and refined control.”

“I have Great Mental Power that can reflect everything in my heart, even a tiny Qi particle. If there is any sign of failure, I can enter the Realm of the Heart, weaken the reaction of Martial Arts Qi, and forcefully suppress it.”

“I have an Unparalleled physical body that can suppress any uprising.”

As Jiang Ming’s thoughts raced, he considered everything and firmed up his beliefs.

Once his mind was set, there were no more distractions.

Immediately after, various terrifying Dao Resonances appeared around him, as well as many phenomena, making the mountain top seem as if a god had descended.

Dantian space.

The Skill of Ultimate Truth had been integrated, transforming into a ultimate sharp point, inducing Qi to gather, and also involving the Power of the World, Space Art, and others to participate.

Jiang Ming’s breath began to be chaotic, and a terrifying destructive power was emitted.

The rocks cracked and fell down the cliff with loud noises.

With a low hum, the mountain shook and formed huge cracks as if to completely collapse.

At sunset, Jiang Ming's breath suddenly soared, even attracting countless torrents of Primal qi rushing towards him. Even the space broke open, drawing power from the Void to supplement his own consumption.

From a distance, a storm vortex formed around him.

Jiang Ming's breath kept rising, the surrounding Void twisted, the principles above his head were unbearable, and the Chains of Order were about to break.

It was terrifying to the extreme.

Like an immortal, like a demon.

With a loud rumble...

The mountain beneath him could no longer bear his power and suddenly collapsed.

Jiang Ming also jumped up and stood in the sky, wanting to roar in the world.

A smile crept on his face.

For the breakthrough had succeeded.

At this moment, in the empty Dantian space, a Golden Core was suspended and spinning. With each rotation, it responded to the outside Heaven and Earth through the meridians, acupoints, and hair acupoints, inducing the power of the Heavenly Domain and attracting a surging torrent of primal qi.

There were ten lines on the Golden Core, which were formed by the condensation of various True Meanings.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 309 - 169: Breaking Through, Returning to the Main World 2

Chapter 309: Chapter 169: Breaking Through, Returning to the Main World 2

One pattern represents one true meaning, one Dao: the Ultimate Point, the World, Space, Yin and Yang, Five Elements, Life and Death, Reincarnation, Light and Darkness, Immeasurable, Creation of Heaven.

Ten powerfully unmatched true meanings.

It made his Golden Core achieve the size comparable to an adult's fist. The Golden Core of an ordinary Eight Realm Expert is only the size of a pigeon egg.

"My Martial Arts Golden Core is more refined and powerful, as heavy as a mountain, and with an indestructible Dao Resonance circulating."

"According to the records in the Saint Academy's Books Collection, the Martial Arts Golden Core can only be condensed with perfect true meanings and can only integrate perfect true meanings."

"The limit of the Martial Arts Golden Core is the integration of Ninety-Nine Dao of True Meanings, and they must be interrelated, otherwise, it would be challenging to break through the next realm. For me, this is not important because I am condensed with the Ten Great True Meanings, and other Dao of True Meanings are all inferior."

"Once Ninety-Nine True Meanings are successfully integrated, to what extent will my Martial Arts Golden Core reach?"

"How strong will I become?"

Thinking about it, Jiang Ming felt excited.

His gaze focused, and the system panel appeared with an updated information.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Eighth Layer (Martial Arts Golden Core, Yin-Yang Scripture)

Body Cultivation: Eighth Transition (Limb Regeneration, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, Cosmic Gene Skill: 5 times)

Divine Cultivation: Eighth Tier (Essence Core, Yin and Yang Spirit Refining Scripture)

Cultivation Skills: Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Threads (Twenty-Nine Threads), God-splitting Skill (Eighteen Forms), Four Swords of Slaying Immortals, Heaven Creation Skill, Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, Instant Teleportation, Inch Fist (Twenty-Six Layers), God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart

Mission: None

Triple Cultivation in Eighth Layer.

The extraordinary ones reaching the heavens and going against the norm.

Only the derivation of secret skills is becoming more and more difficult.

Ten Thousand Threads progressed from Twenty-Seven Threads to Twenty-Nine Threads, which could be regarded as a significant improvement.

The God-splitting Skill remained unchanged.

Inch Fist progressed from Twenty-Five Layers to Twenty-Six Layers, doubling the power from the original basis.

In general, his strength increased significantly.

In the blink of an eye, it was time to leave.

Jiang Ming sat in the pavilion beside the lake, looking at the rippling water, contemplating complex thoughts.

This time he lived for ten full years, traveling across the Nine Domains, experiencing many twists and turns.

He also had several concerns.

Ye Hongyu came.

Shanshan came.

They did not approach, just watched from afar with reluctance.

As for people like Ye Bai? They had dispersed everywhere, either continuing to kill remaining Alien Warriors, roaming the mountains and rivers, or still cultivating, etc.

To them, leaving meant only a moment before the next reunion.

"Goodbye!" At one moment, Jiang Ming stood up and waved his hand.

“Heaven is up, the earth is down, I hope we remain in between always!” Shanshan whispered.

“I’ve spent many years and decades with you, you heart-stealing thief, don’t you ever forget me!” Ye Hongyu shouted.

“Great Dao is above, Humanity is below; watch me control the universe!” Jiang Ming’s voice echoed throughout the sky, and his figure disappeared without a trace.

This time, he truly left.

Shanshan looked for a long time, finally sighed softly, but also invigorated herself to cultivate even more diligently.

Main World.

Jiang Ming and others successively walked out from the World Gate, slightly dazed.

Because this time, they spent a very long time.

However, being extraordinary individuals, they quickly adjusted. But at this moment, an angry roar came: “Jiang Ming...”

The voice was filled with endless anger and hatred.

Everyone looked at Tang San Chui, who had returned at the same time, and even though many years had passed after his death in the secret realm world, Jiang Ming noticed this and was shocked.

“What? Do you want to make a move again??” Ji Yunning paid a greeting to Instructor Qianyuan, who had been waiting in front, as well as Principal Hong Xuanji who had rushed over and looked at Tang San Chui with a mocking expression.

“I...” Tang San Chui was furious, and power surged.

However, compared to others, his strength was too weak. Everything he gained in the World of secret realm was erased because he was killed.

Relatively speaking, he lost ten years of cultivation time.

For people like Ye Bai, it was not just ten years, but also the time they spent with Jiang Ming, Shi Lei, and others discussing and comprehending together, among other things.

They also collected various martial arts and integrated them, as well as deducing cultivation skills under the guidance of Master and Xiao Sanxiao in the last year, absorbing their martial arts wisdom, and so on.

The benefits they gained were far beyond imagination.

At this moment, Ye Bai and the others were all staring at Tang Sanchui with unfriendly eyes, filled with undisguised ridicule and disgust.

“What’s going on?” Qian Yuan asked without showing any emotion because he could more or less guess.

However, he was secretly delighted to detect the improvement in Jiang Ming and the others.

“Principal, Instructor, Jiang Ming killed me in the secret realm world. He’s holding a grudge against me!” Tang Sanchui was furious and didn’t think too much, and directly complained.

“Why don’t you take a look at why Jiang Ming killed you!” Ji Yunning sneered, “In the World of secret realm, you joined the alien races that descended upon us, even directing them to surround and kill me. After Jiang Ming arrived, he wanted to kill him too, but you were so useless that you were killed instead. What? You can only kill others, but no one can kill you? Just because your face is white!”

Jiang Ming just looked at the other party, and if it weren’t for being in Saint Academy, he would not hesitate to eliminate the threat of the other party.

“Put the grievances of the secret realm world behind, and now you have gained something from this trip to the secret realm. I will give you a long vacation to adjust the differences between the two worlds, and further digest the gains. Remember, gather in January next year. At that time, there will be a turning point in your life choices.” Principal Hong Xuanji said directly.

His gaze swept over everyone, even causing Shi Lei’s scalp to tingle.

Jiang Ming’s body tensed, his inner strength circulated, blocking the strange sensation outside.

At this point, he finally confirmed that Hong Xuanji was definitely beyond the existence of the Eight Realms, at least among the supreme experts of the Ninth Realm.

Hong Xuanji flashed a strange color, then said: “The Eighth Realm is just the beginning of martial arts, so be cautious and not arrogant. Let Qian Yuan take you away and listen to his specific arrangements.”

With that said, he turned and left.

Tang Sanchui’s face was red, and his neck was thick, and his expression was extremely ugly.

He almost started a fight.

He even almost left with a sleeve toss.

Finally, he held back.

Following Instructor Qian Yuan, everyone left. Outside, he finally said, "Principal has told you, this will be your free time. You can cultivate in the Saint Academy or digest the gains, or even go home. But don't forget, in addition to improving the cultivation level, you also need to take cultural classes. The cultural classes may seem unimportant, but they are the foundation, and they give you the wisdom and broaden your horizons."

"Gather in the school on January 16th next year. There will be a choice concerning your future."

"If there are other things, they will be sent to the group and also to the school email."

ii

Go!"

Instructor Qian Yuan gave a brief explanation.

After bidding farewell, everyone returned to the villa.

After washing up, they changed their clothes, put on modern clothing, and went to the dining hall for a big meal.

"The food here is still delicious!" Three-Eyed Yang Jian devoured a chicken leg until only the bone was left, "What are your plans?"

"Now that our cultivation has greatly improved and we have entered the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts, we can't keep sneaking around at night!" Ye Bai laughed, looking excited, "I want to go back once, show off a bit, and also take the opportunity to seek some benefits from those old folks to further enhance my Holy Body, so I can smash Jiang Ming with one punch!"

"I didn't steal your wife! Why do you always stare at me?" Jiang Ming was speechless.

"Who let you blow me up back then!" Ye Bai laughed, "By the way, how did you arrange those two confidantes of yours? Both are gorgeous, one graceful like a chrysanthemum, the other passionate like fire!"

As he spoke, he glanced at Wang Qitong, Bai Bing, Luo Qingchen... S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Believe it or not, I’ll dig out your eyes!” Luo Qingchen snorted.

Everyone laughed.

They talked and laughed, no longer feeling the pressure they faced in the World of secret realm.

Most of them decided to return to their families.

Having absorbed the school’s rewards, they should seek some benefits from their families and prepare for next year.

They all knew what that was!

I’m planning to go back and have a look too!”

Jiang Ming made his decision.

However, after making the decision, inexplicably, he felt a bit melancholic and a hint of emerging crisis.

Crisis?

Jiang Ming frowned.

With his current strength and status, would there still be a crisis in the Federation?

Although there were some frictions with the Qin Family and the Tang Family, it would not be enough to target him directly. Neither the Saint Academy nor the Federation would allow it.

“There’s one other possibility...”

Jiang Ming’s brows furrowed..

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 310 - 170: Invasion of the Foreign Race

Chapter 310: Chapter 170: Invasion of the Foreign Race

Cultivating multiple skills, achieving a high level of mastery.

With his limitless and innate talents, Jiang Ming had already sensed a hidden connection.

Crisis?

He took out his phone and sent a message. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Instructor, are there aliens hidden on Blue Star?"

"Yes!"

"There really are! Instructor, did they come from the starry sky? Why not capture them all at once?"

"Many aliens have special abilities, making them difficult to detect. However, they are no more than a minor nuisance. Since you asked, I'll give you a heads-up: be careful of assassination."

"Instructor, what's the strength of their strongest?"

"Below Ninth Realm, rare in the Eighth Realm, almost none!"

"That's a relief!"

Jiang Ming breathed a sigh of relief.

In the records, aliens did indeed appear on Blue Star causing trouble, but nothing major had happened, so he had thought it was just a rumor.

After all, the World Gate existed.

Now it had been confirmed.

This was also the first thought when sensing a crisis in the dark: aliens!

"But Instructor Qian Yuan didn't say where the aliens came from?"

"It should be difficult to break in through the World Gate."

"Cosmic starry sky?"

"Below Ninth Realm, rare in the Eighth Realm, should be under control."

“Really can’t capture them all at once?”

Jiang Ming had many thoughts.

In the evening, he invited Qin Zhiyan, Long Aotian, Qiang Jiu, and Lan Xin to come over.

“Hasn’t it only been two days since we saw each other? What, missing us already?” Long Aotian joked.

“Brother Jiang has just returned from the World of secret realm, where he must have spent several years. To us, though it hasn’t been long since we met, he has actually been away for years.” Qin Zhiyan said with a smile, her eyes fixed on Jiang Ming, but her voice suddenly stopped, “Brother Jiang, has your strength skyrocketed again? I can’t feel it, but I can sense a terrifying pressure.”

“I have the same feeling!” Lan Xin stared at Jiang Ming, looking him up and down, and couldn’t help but say, “Sixth Layer? Definitely Sixth Layer, you’ll not be in the Seventh Layer, are you?”

“Seventh Layer?” Qiang Jiu’s breath halted, his eyes suddenly bright, as if a gun was about to shoot, “Brother Jiang, your breath is well-concealed, I can’t sense or detect it.”

“Eighth Realm!” Jiang Ming smiled and greeted the others to sit down.

“Eighth Realm? What the fuck!” Long Aotian swore, his eyes bulging.

“Eighth Realm, not Eighth Layer? What the fuck!” Lan Xin couldn’t help but blurt out.

“What the fuck!” Qiang Jiu shivered.

Qin Zhiyan gasped in surprise, her lips slightly parted, her eyes filled with shock.

Jiang Ming just nodded.

“With three laws cultivated simultaneously, all at the Eighth Realm, what the fuck, Jiang Ming, are you even human?” Lan Xin was still unable to calm down, and then her eyes shone, “Do you need any more accessories? Look at me, beautiful and charming, I would definitely make you look even better if you take me with you!”

“Lan, are you trying to give yourself away?” Qin Zhiyan said softly.

“I forgot that you’re also here.” Lan Xin laughed and sighed, “It’s incredible, really incredible. But we can’t let others know about Jiang Ming’s progress. His strength has increased too quickly, and it’s likely to attract attention.”

She sighed again, ‘During the state exam, we were still competing; at the time of the grand test, we were generally on the same level, even though the gap was huge; but now, in just a few days, the difference is like heaven and earth.’ “How envious and jealous I am!”

“Jiang Ming, tell us, how can we catch up with you?”

Lan Xin sighed repeatedly.

Long Aotian leaned over.

Qiang Jiu’s eyes were blazing.

Even Qin Zhiyan’s eyes were shining.

“Saint Academy is the Federation’s best Cultivation Sacred Place, producing numerous powerful individuals, countless secret skills, and endless resources; the conditions are exceptionally good. From now on, you guys should first accumulate what you can, and then enter the Secret Realm for improvement when you are ready. You might even reach the Eighth Realm after just one Secret Realm.” Jiang Ming said simply, “Make good use of both reality and the Secret Realm, which is the best way to improve your strength in the shortest time possible. Let me know if you need anything in the future.”

They talked for a long time, even saying that if they needed guidance regarding Realm of comprehension, they could always come to him.

That’s not a problem at all.

As for going back?

They all wanted to accompany him back, but Jiang Ming only asked Qin Zhiyan to come with him, to have a companion.

This return trip might not be smooth; the more people, the more trouble.

“How do we get back?” Qin Zhiyan asked, “Light rail or by foot?”

“By warplane!” Jiang Ming replied without hesitation.

Saint Academy’s location was unique, although it also had a dedicated light rail system with a speed of 800 kilometers per hour; it was very fast. Another option was relying on their legs. Many students chose this method, as they were powerful and fast, and it allowed them to see the beautiful scenery.

The last option was to take a warplane, which required the appropriate qualifications.

“Warplane?” Qin Zhiyan was astonished, “We don’t have the qualifications...”

She suddenly stopped, realizing Jiang Ming’s cultivation level.

Eighth Realm!

If even he didn’t qualify, who would?

“You’re fully qualified to buy a warplane now.” Long Aotian said, “Why not give it a try? From now on, just fly wherever you want.”

“My speed is faster than a warplane!” Jiang Ming laughed.

“Faster than a warplane?” Long Aotian was shocked again and stared wide-eyed, “Can you fly? Even if you can, it’s impossible to be faster than a warplane! But you’re an exception, anyway. You two should just walk together.. Enjoying the scenery while traveling together, isn’t that wonderful?”

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

- Chapter 311 - 170: Invasion of the Foreign Race_2

Chapter 311 - 170: Invasion of the Foreign Race_2

Chapter 311: Chapter 170: Invasion of the Foreign Race_2

“Want a ride?” Jiang Ming thought for a moment and laughed, “Why not, it’s a good chance to enjoy the scenery of our Blue Star.”

Qin Zhiyan’s eyes narrowed into crescent moons.

After chatting for a while, they went their separate ways.

As night fell, Jiang Ming logged onto the school intranet and found many messages in his inbox.

For example, the school had officially confirmed his status as an Eighth tier Martial Artist, but with a ‘Confidential’ note attached.

“This must have been automatically measured when I returned through the World Gate.”

“The more I think about it, the more terrifying the human foundation seems.”

“Perhaps the Eighth Realm is just the beginning of martial arts!”

A long journey lies ahead, and I will explore it up and down.

With a calm spirit, Jiang Ming continued browsing.

His access had been updated and he could now view more secret information.

In addition, the school had rewarded him: ten trillion purchasing credits!

“How stingy!”

Jiang Ming smiled.

Although ten trillion seemed a lot, it was nothing to an Eight Realm Expert.

He had heard Luo Feng say that once they reached the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, there would be a completely different currency system there.

After some hesitation, he ordered two weapons.

A silver spear and a long sword.

Before long, they were delivered by a dedicated courier.

Early the next morning, at the school gate.

Qin Zhiyan arrived early, dressed in a light blue tight-fitting battle suit, her curvaceous figure accentuated. With a ponytail and a long sword on her back, she also carried a combat backpack.

Soon, Jiang Ming arrived as well.

The two exchanged glances and hit the road.

Qin Zhiyan, a Fourth Layer Master Realm Martial artist, moved like a gust of wind, leaving behind a trail of fragrance as she used her light body techniques.

Over mountains and across rivers.

Bathed in the morning sunlight, the two stopped by a stream.

Jiang Ming hunted while Qin Zhiyan lit a fire.

Breathing in the cool morning air and eating roasted meat, they enjoyed a different kind of delight.

“Did the Qin family bother you again?”

“Not exactly, they just contacted me and said some threatening and enticing words. My father demanded that I return, but I ignored him. My half-sister, who has helped me secretly, also contacted me and asked me to visit her.” “Return to the family?” Jiang Ming frowned.

Qin Zhiyan sighed softly, “My sister has a son and a daughter, and the family she married into is not as powerful as the Qin family.”

Jiang Ming suddenly understood.

Her sister was being threatened, and they were using her to make Qin Zhiyan return.

“What’s your plan?”

“My connection with the Qin family is only through my relationship with my sister. If I were to return, it wouldn’t be now. At least I would wait until I truly have the ability to protect myself. By then, I would have no ties with the Qin family. If my sister is in danger now...”

A cold expression crossed Qin Zhiyan’s face.

“Do what you think is right, and don’t be afraid of anything else!” Jiang Ming said firmly, “If anyone dares to bully my class monitor, they’re asking for trouble.”

Qin Zhiyan laughed.

Whether walking on treetops or traversing in mid-air, the two enjoyed their leisurely journey.

While traveling, Jiang Ming also taught Qin Zhiyan about Water and Fire, and the Way of Yin and Yang, which greatly improved her strength and abilities.

They returned to Tianzhong Province and met with Elder Tang and Coach Yu.

At a restaurant.

“What, the Eighth Realm in Martial Arts?” After a drink and a brief inquiry about Jiang Ming’s situation, Elder Tang was shocked enough to stand up.

“The Eighth Realm?” Coach Yu was even more astonished.

"I spent ten full years in the World of secret realm," Jiang Ming explained simply, "If I couldn't reach the Eighth Realm in ten years, I would be a waste. I believe Shi Lei and the others have also reached the Eighth Realm; it's not such a big deal."

"You brat..." Elder Tang's lips quivered as he pointed at Jiang Ming, and then he burst into laughter, "Amazing, truly amazing. I never thought that the small elixir pill I gave you in the park would produce such a genius. Compared to you, I now realize how old I am. I've practiced for a lifetime and only reached the Seventh Realm of martial arts. I've always wanted to progress further, but I'm afraid of failing and wasting all my previous efforts."

"I'm only at the Seventh Realm too!" Coach Yu said with a complex expression, "In such a short time, the kid we sheltered has grown into a towering giant. It feels unreal, like a dream."

Having been praised so many times, Jiang Ming had gotten used to it.

As for their cultivation levels, he had been clear about it since they met.

What was once unfathomable was now insignificant.

"Elder Tang, you are already at the Seventh Layer Peak, just one step away from the Eighth Layer. How about I assist you in reaching the Eighth Layer realm? Would you dare to take a gamble?" Jiang Ming proposed. "Do you dare to take the risk?"

"You're only at the Eighth Layer, and you want to help me reach it?" Elder Tang raised his eyebrows. "You, youngster, are really shameless. If it were someone else, I would have slapped them. This is like asking me to court death! However, for some reason, I believe you. But will helping me breakthrough cause a burden for you?"

"Piece of cake!"

"Really?"

"Yes!"

"Alright, then I'll take advantage of your support. Let's go to the place where I live. Haha, I can't believe I'd have the chance to enter the Eighth Realm as an old man. How lucky, how fortunate!"

"No need to trouble yourself, let's just do it here!" As Jiang Ming said this, his Martial Arts Domain enveloped them, and the power of his spirit penetrated directly into Elder Tang's dantian.

His mighty soul and terrifying spirit easily suppressed Elder Tang's Sea of Qi in his dantian.

Even the meridians and acupoints were taken over by him.

The Seventh Layer of Martial Arts was already very strong.

Elder Tang had once been an extraordinary genius, but compared to Jiang Ming, he was nothing.

Even if Elder Tang's Dantian exploded, Jiang Ming could easily suppress it.

"Elder Tang, let's start now!" Jiang Ming suggested.

"Alright!" Feeling Jiang Ming's frightening power, Elder Tang understood that their gap had become insurmountable.

This time, there was a great possibility of success.

He immediately activated his cultivation skills, using the Power of Truth to start condensing his Martial Arts Golden Core.

Instructor Yu's face twitched as he watched the scene in shock.

One dared to say it and the other dared to do it.

These two madmen!

Is there anyone in the world who would let an Eight Realm expert help a Seventh Realm expert break through?

No!

However, Qin Zhiyan was very calm. She admired Jiang Ming so much that even if he asked her to strip her clothes now, she would oblige.

Not long after, the energy of Heaven and Earth flooded in, pouring into Elder Tang's body. His aura kept soaring, finally leaping to a terrifying level, but only resonated within the room without leaking out. [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

"It really succeeded!" Instructor Yu's face was filled with shock and complexity, but finally, he laughed.

After a long time, Elder Tang's aura converged as he opened his eyes, smiling from ear to ear, he grabbed Jiang Ming's hand and said, "Now that I have reached the Eighth Layer, I can truly feel your strength. You're defying the heavens! Jiang Ming, thank you. Without your help, I would have been trapped in the Seventh Layer realm for the rest of my life."

“Elder Tang, without you, I wouldn’t be who I am now!” Jiang Ming laughed.

“You are a true dragon about to soar into the sky, and I just helped you a little!”

“It’s that little push that allowed me to ride the winds and soar into the Nine Heavens!”

Elder Tang sighed with emotion while Jiang Ming reminisced about the past.

Without the other’s elixir pill, his growth would have been much slower indeed.

One step slower could result in lagging behind at every step.

“This is the cause and effect. Without good causes, there can be no good effects,” Instructor Yu said. “Every drink and bite is an opportunity!”

What a great opportunity!

Jiang Ming eventually bid his farewell and left.

Not long after, he returned to Pingyang City and temporarily parted with Qin Zhiyan, each returning to their own homes.

Although not overly concerned, home was still home after all.

“Wang Fatty, I’m back. Hurry over to serve me!” Jiang Ming sent a message.

“Holy sh*t, you’re back? Please don’t harass me!” Wang Fatty responded immediately. “Hiss, I’m getting a massage right now.”

“You brat, still enjoying yourself! Are you coming or not?”

“Of course, I’ll come! Even if I have to seed a billion seeds next moment, I’ll stop immediately. After all, our brotherly love transcends everything.”

“Piss off!”

Jiang Ming’s slightly melancholic mood was somehow lifted.

Alone, Jiang Ming returned to the residential area and soon arrived at the door of his home.

His eyes narrowed slightly, revealing a hint of a cold smile..

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 312 - 171: Green Kulu, Tracing Back to the

Chapter 312: Chapter 171: Green Kulu, Tracing Back to the

Origin, Blue Star's Downfall

A middle-aged man walked down the stairs, it was Wang Damin from upstairs.

A cultivation waste, he became a staff member, like the vast majority of ordinary people, he worked hard for half his life, only able to maintain a decent life.

He saw Jiang Ming, slightly startled, and exclaimed excitedly: "Jiang Ming, you actually came back! The champion of the Grand Examination, the Federal Top Scorer, you do not know, when your results came out, our entire residential area was boiling. We are truly proud of you. Even the house prices in the residential area have doubled several times!"

Wang Damin quickly walked down with a smile on his face.

His steps were unsteady, and his muscles were slack.

He quickly approached Jiang Ming.

"Wang Damin!" Jiang Ming chuckled, and immediately grabbed the other's neck and lifted him up, leaving Wang Damin very surprised and both shocked and angry, "Jiang Ming, what are you doing? Let me go now!"

His voice didn't spread out.

"Your transformation skill is quite interesting, it's impossible to tell from the outside, you can even change your muscles, bones, and even Blood Qi. It's really difficult for ordinary people to discover!" Jiang Ming said, applying force to his grip, his power vibrated, and Wang Damin underwent a change.

The whole person turned into a green-skinned monster.

With green skin all over, a pointed head, long ears, wrinkled face, thin, and small, yet his body contained power comparable to that of the Martial Arts Seventh Layer Peak.

Jiang Ming frowned, his Soul Power surged into the other's Sea of Consciousness, trying to probe his memory, but found that the green-skinned monster's Sea of Consciousness had a layer of soul restriction placed on it.

“This essence of power is the Eighth tire of Soul Power!”

He immediately made a judgment and tried to break the restriction, but found that the light of the restriction flashed and was about to destroy the green-skinned monster’s Sea of Consciousness. Jiang Ming was shocked and no longer cautious, his Soul Power surged out.

Unfortunately, it was too late.

The green-skinned monster’s Sea of Consciousness has been destroyed.

“Star Bar!”

Jiang Ming only ‘saw’ a few scenes and an address.

“Eighth tire Soul Power, soul restriction, there must be a huge organization behind this!” he pondered, and his Spirit Power burst out, spreading rapidly, encompassing the entire Pingyang City in a blink.

“Found it!”

Jiang Ming grabbed the green-skinned monster and entered the Realm of the Heart directly.

Compared to the Nine Domains World, it is even more difficult to enter the Realm of the Heart on the Blue Star now, and even the expansion of Heart Power is suppressed. In Ran Xin’s situation, she should be barely able to enter.

Besides that, he also discovered that it is very difficult to instant teleport on Blue Star.

The journey was much shorter.

This was clearly due to the differences between the worlds, and the strength of the rules.

In an instant, Jiang Ming arrived in front of Star Bar, on a relatively bustling street. This area could be considered as the red-light district.

However, it wasn’t dark yet, and it was not the busiest time.

Jiang Ming came out of the Realm of the Heart, but his figure distorted and easily hid his whereabouts.

It was too easy for him.

There are laws in the Way of Souls, and the understanding of Martial Arts has the skill of shadows, the law of illusions, etc. can all achieve this.

His eyes focused, and his Soul Power invaded the mind of a pure-looking bar counter girl, and there was also a soul restriction in her mind.

This time Jiang Ming was even more aggressive, rampaging like smashing through old wood, the girl's soul was destroyed, but many memory fragments were also plundered.

She also turned into a green-skinned monster.

“Just to identify the race and lead them into the secret chamber!”

Jiang Ming shook his head, the information was too little.

“Soul restriction, it's a bit tricky. Give me some time to understand and break it, but now is a critical time!”

Jiang Ming thought, and looked at another person.

Here, he found a total of three alien races.

One was the bar counter girl, one was playing games, and the other was in the secret chamber looking at some information.

“Try the Spirit Path?”

Jiang Ming turned his thoughts, his Heart Power was invisible, but it had already invaded the Sea of Heart of the young man playing games, silently and without a trace, but it had already pulled the other person into the Spiritual World.

Also the one in the secret chamber.

The Star Bar remained unchanged.

But it had already moved to a different location.

A powerful breath suddenly appeared, deep and abyss-like, startling the young man playing games and the person in the secret chamber, they all came out and saw that the bar counter girl had already become a green-skinned monster and was kneeling on the ground.

“Sir!”

The moment the gaming young man and the person in the secret chamber saw Jiang Ming, they both paid their respects and then knelt down. In their eyes, Jiang Ming had already become the green-skinned monster who was sent to assassinate him.

Obviously, it was not an ordinary identity.

“Do you have any news?”

Jiang Ming asked ambiguously.

“Sir, I just received news, asking you to temporarily suspend your action, because the mission has changed. The message says that Jiang Ming is not as simple as the number one in the Grand Examination, he is extraordinary and unparalleled, more terrifying than the Supreme Bone, Holy Body, Three Eyes, and Reincarnation Body. He has also reached the Eighth Layer realm, and you may not be able to succeed. Once you make a move, you must kill in one strike, and must not alarm the enemy, lest we welcome the arrival of the Supreme.”

This was said by the middle-aged man in the secret room.

Jiang Ming frowned deeply as he listened.

These few words revealed a lot of things, such as his whereabouts had always been observed, and before he had not made a move, most likely because his whereabouts were erratic, making it difficult to lock and intercept him.

Now that he has returned to his hometown, it is naturally easier to deal with.

“They actually know my cultivation level!”

A chill flashed through Jiang Ming’s eyes.

After coming back, they had discussed not to reveal their strength.

Only Long Aotian and a few others knew about it, and according to his understanding, they would not say it out.

There were also Elder Tang and Coach Yu, and they would probably not either. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Besides...

“Tang Sanchui!”

Jiang Ming could only think of him..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 313 - 171: Green Kulu, Tracing Back to the

Chapter 313: Chapter 171: Green Kulu, Tracing Back to the

Origin, Blue Star's Downfall_2

“With his cultivation level, he should not be able to contact the alien species.”

“His family behind him is very ancient and should not be able to either.”

Thinking of this, he shook his head again.

As for the Supreme?

It should be an Eight-Realm Alien warrior.

Moreover, in Pingyang City, such a small place, there is such a base. Even if there is no Seventh Realm expert stationed, it is still telling.

But there happens to be a Seventh Realm expert.

It seems to be somewhat contrary to common sense.

Otherwise, the alien species would be too powerful.

Jiang Ming questioned without showing any emotion, and at the same time, gradually eroded their spiritual will with his spirit power, acting subtly. Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He even created a scenario where he was assassinated.

In the end, he eroded the hearts and minds of the two and got a lot of information.

For example, their group, at most every three years, will surely change places and identities to continue their existence, mainly to hide and connect with various parties.

The one who assassinated him was called Green Shell, who was also the leader of this group.

They are from the Green Kru Clan, fond of the color green, good at changing and hiding, and assassinating the elite with great potential for human beings.

After he won the Federal Championship, Green Shell led this team here with the purpose of waiting for an opportunity to hunt him.

After all, this is his hometown, and no matter what happens in the future, people generally return here.

This is a waiting game.

There are also the Shadow Clan, who can transform into black shadows and are almost invincible in the dark; and the Clay Tribe, who can control mud and create an underground world.

Those who can exist usually have hidden talents.

Especially one of the Soul Clan, with no physical form, they can hide in other people's souls, truly invisible.

The soul restriction in Green Shell's Sea of Consciousness is imposed by a member of the Soul Clan.

There is a lot of information, but most of it is not important.

However, Jiang Ming speculated a few things.

"They should have a way or are trying to contact the Outer Realm species, otherwise assassinating human geniuses would be meaningless."

"Assassination operations will only make humans pay more attention and carry out a thorough cleansing. Without support, the number of alien species will inevitably decrease. Even the Green Kru Clan and the Soul Clan's innate abilities are special, but still, they haven't occupied Blue Star, they can only stay hidden, and this explains everything."

"The seemingly peaceful Blue Star is actually undercurrents raging!"

Jiang Ming sighed.

He used to be a student and knew nothing about the outside world.

Although his strength soared later, the time was still too short, and the things he touched were too few.

It's just that his foundation is too shallow.

“How did the alien species come from? From the starry sky or from the World Gate?”

Jiang Ming thought of this question again.

Instructor Qian Yuan must know, but he didn't say anything.

This kind of thing is unlikely to be exposed to the public, because it would only cause unrest, and it's unnecessary.

Suppressing various thoughts, Jiang Ming regained his focus.

As for Luze, the gaming boy, and the secret room warrior Luhai, they both see him as their most trusted person, changing their spiritual will silently and without resistance. This makes it easier for Jiang Ming to further study the soul restrictions.

This is also because his spirit power is strong enough. If the targets were Seventh or Eighth Realm experts, it might not work.

Jiang Ming took out his phone and texted Wang Fatty: If I arrive first, stay at my house, I have something to deal with temporarily!

Jiang Ming put away his phone, looked at Luze and Luhai, who were now unguarded against him, and continued to observe the soul restrictions more easily.

With no hostility and the scrutiny of spirit power from the inside out and the outside in, the soul restrictions were fully exposed to his observation.

“The Spirit Path, which is a variant of the Path of Souls, is even more profound and bizarre!”

It didn't take long for Jiang Ming to thoroughly understand the soul restriction. “It's beyond words!”

He laughed.

His spirit power reflected onto the Sea of Heart, covering the entire Pingyang City, immediately locking onto Master Song. He sent a message to Master Song: “Elder Song, this is Jiang Ming. I found an alien base at the Star Bar on Jing'er road, and I have taken it down. Send someone to take over.”

Master Song, who was handling affairs, was startled.

He was contacted silently?

But hearing the familiar voice and Jiang Ming revealing his identity, he was slightly stunned and then shocked.

“He has grown so powerful in such a short time!”

He couldn't even sense the other party.

Not only was he locked on, but he could also send messages, which means his strength should be at least a whole realm higher than his own.

The Proud Son of Heaven is indeed extraordinary.

Immediately after, his expression changed greatly.

Alien species?

His heart tightened, and he personally led people to come.

In a short while, they arrived.

“Jiang Ming, it's really you. You've grown so much in such a short time, incredible!” Master Song looked at Jiang Ming with joy and admiration, then turned to the two corpses and two frightened green-skinned monsters.

“They wanted to assassinate me, but I killed them instead!” Jiang Ming explained briefly and then said, “Elder Song, there are other remnants. I'll go deal with them first!”

“No, the alien species all have special abilities and should not be taken lightly.” Master Song hurriedly stopped him.

“Don't worry!” Jiang Ming smiled and then moved swiftly, leaving them behind with no time to react. The martial artists who came with them were all taken aback.

Jiang Ming had already arrived at another location, where he raised his hand and subdued a young enchanting woman. After returning to her true identity, she was a humanoid existence, but her entire body was covered with colorful scales, her tongue was more than a foot long, and her mouth was full of sharp teeth.

This is Cailin, a member of the Mimicry Clan.

She can perform simulations, though not as good as the Green Kru Clan, but still difficult to detect.

There are bases and communication.

The one in front of him was just not very powerful.

Even the soul restriction was not strong, only at the Sixth Tier level. Jiang Ming easily broke it and gained a lot of information, but it was not of much use..

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 314 - 171: Green Kru, Tracing back to the Origin, Blue Star's Downfall 3

Chapter 314: Chapter 171: Green Kru, Tracing back to the Origin, Blue Star's Downfall 3

|

She was born on Blue Star, lived in human society, absorbed human knowledge, but could only hide and had a somewhat distorted personality.

She secretly manipulated many men.

“Not right...”

About to leave, Jiang Ming frowned.

If there was a soul prohibition, there should be corresponding memories, but the other party didn't have any. Both Luze and Luhai were under soul prohibition set by the eighth-tier Soul Clan, and they had corresponding memories. However, this situation was clearly abnormal.

“Her memory has been erased!”

Jiang Ming was greatly shocked.

Upon close inspection, he indeed discovered traces.

“But how can it be restored?”

Jiang Ming frowned deeply.

He hadn't learned any corresponding methods yet. His thoughts were turned to the many cultivation skills he had absorbed within a month in the valley at Saint Academy.

Various Soul Path Skills emerged in his Sea of Heart.

“Memory recall!”

“Soul reversal!”

“Spiritual Repairing Skill!”

“Root Tracing Technique!”

“Soul Wave Skill.”

Jiang Ming closed his eyes. Many similar Soul Path Skills emerged in his mind, sorting out the content, and understanding the essentials.

This is accumulation. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Although not fully digested, when needed, the knowledge can be found in the memory.

This also represented his foundation.

And the advantages of having a background.

With his Soul Path cultivation, Talent of Soul Dominator, and a hundred-fold mind, it was not difficult to comprehend.

Analyzing, understanding, integrating, merging, deducing, and eventually, unifying.

“This technique is called Tracing Back to the Origin!”

Jiang Ming deduced a method to retrieve the erased soul memory, tracing back to the past, returning to the origin, which could also repair the soul.

“When I have time, I need to deduce a secret skill to track souls, or comprehend the way of Cause and Effect. Otherwise, it will be too troublesome to find people.”

Suppressing his thoughts, Jiang Ming activated the Tracing back to the Origin technique, restoring the erased memory of the other party.

It was a night when three people came looking for her.

A handsome young man, accompanied by two middle-aged men, went straight to Cailin after hearing she was an enchanting beauty — the best among females.

The young man wanted to taste her.

In the room.

The young man played all night long, using seventy-two skills and one hundred and eight positions, making the tough Cailin limp like mud.

“So comfortable, I haven’t felt this good in a long time!” The young man wearing big shorts patted Cailin’s face, “One person equaling countless women, what a pity that you can’t change size. I heard that some of the Green Kru Clan members have arrived; they excel in the art of transformation. After I finish my business, I want to meet them, haha, maybe even acquire a few servants!”

“Duofu, come in!” The young man shouted, and a middle-aged man walked in. He then pointed to Cailin and said, “Erase her memory, set up a soul prohibition, and let’s hurry to East Mountain to get things done.”

“Young Master, be cautious!” The middle-aged man said seriously, “It is better to lull her!”

Cailin shuddered and struggled to kneel: “Young Master, my relationships in the human world are very, very good. If I don’t show up for a day, it will arouse suspicion; if I don’t show up for two days, someone will definitely report it to the police. Don’t worry, Young Master, I didn’t see anything or hear anything. Whenever Young Master is tired, I will provide you with the most comfortable service.”

“Very, very good interpersonal relationships? Heh, it’s because I have many fellow practitioners. She can’t be killed, just as you’ve said, it would be more troublesome. Moreover, this young master doesn’t care, and you’ll soon forget everything.” The young man touched her a few more times before standing up. “Mimicry Clan, what a taste. In the future, you should have more children, cultivate them well, haha, and we should also raise some members of the Green Kru Clan!”

With that, he came to the window, looking at the bustling outside.

“Young Master, you shouldn’t be so willful. Although you can erase memories and set up soul restrictions, traces are left behind.” Duofu reluctantly said, “It’s better to just kill her, destroy her body and erase the evidence. After all, she is just a social butterfly, nobody will care!”

“Didn’t you just say that you can’t kill her? It’s for her many daughters. Hurry up and take action, so we can leave. Hmph, this time, I will restore my ancestor’s glory and make Blue Star fall completely.”

The scene abruptly ended.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 315 - 172: The Ancient Starry Sky Road

Chapter 315: Chapter 172: The Ancient Starry Sky Road

|

Young Master?

Duofu?

To restore the glory of our ancestors and plunge Blue Star into chaos?

Jiang Ming revealed a shadowy expression, knowing without having to guess that there must be a massive plot involved. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“East Mountain?”

In the process of his thoughts, a map surfaced in his mind. To the east of Pingyang City, between Tianzhong Province and East Sea Province, there are two mountains facing each other. One in Tianzhong Province named West Mountain and the other in East Sea Province named East Mountain.

The two mountains are distinctly separated, each marking its own boundary with a stream running through.

After thinking for a bit, Jiang Ming decided not to tell Master Song, nor to contact Instructor Qian Yuan. The time was not yet right.

Subsequently, he took care of a few other alien species in the city; all were minor characters.

As for innocence?

By looking at the aftermath of the alien invasion within the Nine Domains, it was clear that, although they seemed harmless hiding in the shadows, once the aliens gained momentum, they would transform into demons.

Was Bai Suzhen innocent?

The flooding of the Jinshan Temple caused countless innocents to suffer. Everyone saw her tragedy but turned a blind eye to her cruelty.

Were the disciples of the Jie Sect in the Legend of Gods also innocent? They saw the oppression by the Chan Sect and didn't see their own cruelty and bloodlust.

After a simple handover with Master Song, he crossed the Void and left.

Not long after, Jiang Ming arrived at the peak of West Mountain, observing the towering mountain peak on the other side. The rocky cliffs were jagged and covered with pines

that were ceaselessly buffeted by waves of wind, wild beasts roared occasionally, and the songs of birds filled the air.

At first glance, this place appeared desolate and seldom visited by man.

He released his Spirit Power, permeating every crevice, enveloping East Mountain. It spread into the cracks of the mountain, into the caves, and even extended into the inner depths via the underground river.

Suddenly, Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes. His figure disappeared in an instant, but he had already entered deep into his heart realm. Based on the information gathered from his earlier exploring, he appeared within the immensely large cavity of the mountain.

This was no cave, but rather a technological stronghold.

With lights, glass, alloys, machinery, projections, and computers, everything was spotless. Yet it was also incredibly strange due to the enormous altar in the center which was inscribed with a complex array of inscriptions. With just a slight nudge of attention, anyone could sense an earth-shattering power contained within it.

Surrounding it, a peculiar energy shield was also present.

“To isolate energy fluctuations and block exterior sensing and exploring, this is definitely high level!”

Jiang Ming made his observation standing there.

There were nearly a hundred aliens moving to and fro, but none of them seemed to notice him.

One was in the Spiritual Void, the other in the material world.

Despite being so close, they were as if in different worlds.

Such profound and mysterious phenomena are exactly this.

Jiang Ming also spotted the young master.

He was sitting on a sofa with one leg crossed over the other, leisurely swirling a glass of red wine. Just then, a figure with a fox mouth, pointed ears, and vertical pupils walked over.

He was clearly from the Fox Clan.

“Long Qi!” The powerful fox clan called out.

“Uncle Hu!” Young Master Long Qi quickly stood up with a hint of respect in his voice, “Have your tasks been completed?”

“Yes, the final materials have been collected.” Uncle Hu gestured for the other to sit down as he took a seat opposite him. His face turned grave as he said, “You came from Pingyang City. Are you aware of the major incident that happened there?”

“Major incident?” Long Qi was somewhat unsettled, “Is it related to me? No, I didn’t stir up any trouble.”

“The leader of the Blood Blade Organization just sent me a message saying that Green Shell was killed and to be careful on our side. Green Shell belonged to Green Kru Clan, who is good at disguising and is by no means inferior to your clan. His team is known for its stealthiness and has never failed a job before. However, his entire team was wiped out this time.” Uncle Hu had a gravely serious look on his face.

“I’ve heard of Green Shell, a seventh realm peak assassin, he’s left no trace of his killings of numerous human elite. Could it be that the members of the Green Kru Clan in Pingyang City were his people? How were they discovered and killed? They didn’t even cause any commotion!” Long Qi was puzzled, “Given Green Shell’s strength, even if discovered by a human power, he could still wreck half a city. I remember, when I passed through Pingyang City, they seemed quite safe.”

“Have you heard of Jiang Ming?”

“Uncle Hu, even if I despise and scorn humans, I also know that the students of this year’s Grand Examination are extraordinary. Supreme Bone, Holy Body, Innate Path Body, damn it, these physiques that only exist in legends have appeared at once and yet, they were suppressed by a mere mortal named Jiang Ming. Incredibly, it’s incomprehensible. I suspect it’s a smokescreen set by the human high command to use Jiang Ming to attract our attention and tell us that these ancient physiques are not that strong.”

“It’s not a smokescreen, but he is indeed very strong!” Uncle Hu said solemnly, “I watched the Grand Exam live-stream from beginning to end. It is universally acknowledged that Jiang Ming is mortal, but I suspect that his soul has undergone mutation and has terrifying comprehension and Dao Resonance affinity. His understanding of several appalling realms of comprehension makes him extremely formidable among his peers. Long Qi, even you would undoubtedly be defeated by him.”

Seeing the other slightly curl his lip, he paused without adding more but continued saying, “After the Grand Examination, he was under the nourishment of the Human Saint Academy’s higherups, and I heard he entered a specially built World of Secret Realm where years have been condensed into an hour. He must have achieved great fortune and his strength would inevitably rapidly increase. Sure enough, I heard that

after Jiang Ming left the Saint Academy and returned to his hometown, the Blood Sword Organization sent the Green Shell-led squad to garrison in Pingyang City to monitor him and prepare to assassinate him at any time!”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 316 - 172: The Ancient Starry Sky Road_2

Chapter 316: Chapter 172: The Ancient Starry Sky Road_2

I

“The Green Shell Squad was wiped out!”

“Jiang Ming happened to return to Pingyang City!”

“I suspect that either he has incredible strength, or there is a terrifying guardian secretly following him to protect him. With Green Shell’s strength and myriad of tactics, even if Jiang Ming is against the heavens, he shouldn’t have been able to discover them, let alone silently eliminate them. It’s more likely the work of a powerful human!”

“You came from that side, if any traces are discovered, it would be a disaster.”

“I just activated the top-level alert.”

“Lucidly, nothing was discovered!”

Uncle Hu remained vigilant.

He stared at the other person and asked, “Did you bring it?”

“I brought it!” Long Qi nodded and straightened up, “Lord Wutian’s methods are truly terrifying, capable of passing through the heavily guarded World Gate of the humans, traveling back and forth from the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Thanks to him, our plan can be carried out. We’re now in the final stages. Among the Nine Great Arrays, there are three vacancies left. This time, he gathered all three of the remaining energy, making up for the deficiencies. I brought one portion here.”

As he spoke, he waved his hand, and in front of him appeared a transparent energy crystal, nine cubic in total. He continued, “I never understood why Lord Wutian, who has no clan members or power in this place, would help us.”

“If the Blue Star falls, he can harvest a large number of souls!” Uncle Hu explained. Looking at the energy crystal in front of him, he couldn’t stay calm and became excited,

“Finally, we have reached the last step. Once the arrays are activated, they will emit an energy signal that penetrates the cosmic fog, reopen the Ancient Starry Sky Road, guide our clansmen, and let them charge through the starry sky to bring the humans of Blue Star to their knees, enslaving them as livestock, eating and playing as we wish.”

“We’ve waited too long for that day!” Long Qi was also excited.

“Yes, we’ve waited too long. Fortunately, we have Lord Wutian, otherwise, our bloodline would’ve been extinguished in despair.” Uncle Hu suppressed his excitement and exhaled, speaking seriously, “Long Qi, before the arrays are activated, you can’t go anywhere, just in case. When everything is ready, we’ll leave together. By then, we’ll just wait for the arrival of our respective clan experts and enjoy the arrival of a prosperous era.”

He started to arrange things.

Within the Realm of Heart.

Jiang Ming listened with his brows furrowing and an expression of shock.

Lord Wutian? Able to pass through the heavily guarded World Gate of humans undetected? Unbelievable.

Nine Great Arrays? Penetrating the cosmic fog once activated? Reopening the Ancient Starry Sky Road and welcoming clansmen?

“Are there such huge alien forces on Blue Star?”

Jiang Ming was shocked.

He also heard about the Blood Blade Organization, which clearly isn’t part of the same forces as Uncle Hu and his group, yet they communicated with each other. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Who would’ve thought that under the peaceful prosperous era, there would be such terrifying undercurrents!”

“When was the last alien invasion, and what happened?”

Jiang Ming shook his head.

As he thought, he quickly left the Realm of Heart and appeared thousands of miles away. He immediately took out the specially made phone from Saint Academy, preparing to call Instructor Qian Yuan, but hesitated.

He dialed Shi Lei’s number.

“Jiang Ming, not contacting through the group but directly calling me, there must be something important.”

“Yes, do you know how long it has been since Instructor Qian Yuan last went to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes?”

“Wait a moment!”

“Alright!”

Temporarily closing the phone.

In a short while, Shi Lei called back: “It’s been at least a year!”

“That’s good!”

“Jiang Ming, what exactly happened? It even concerns Instructor Qian Yuan.”

“I can’t tell you yet. Shi Lei, whether you’re in the Saint Academy or in your family, stay put; if you’re outside, hurry back.”

“What’s going on? I’m an Eight Realm Expert now, in the entire world, below the Ninth Realm, who can defeat me apart from you? You’re really treating me like I’m a burden, you’re humiliating me.”

“That...” Jiang Ming smiled bitterly, and with a shift of thoughts, he considered another possibility.

Just in case Instructor Qian Yuan has a problem, Shi Lei can still provide assistance.

He didn’t believe that both of them would have problems at the same time.

Especially Shi Lei, with his Supreme Bone, even Lord Wutian mentioned by Long Qi would have difficulty controlling him silently. After all, Shi Lei’s potential is boundless, and he would definitely be under the watch of real human experts.

“Is everything quiet over there?”

“Don’t worry, there’s no one else!”

“I discovered a secret base of aliens plotting against Blue Star, preparing to open the Ancient Starry Sky Road to welcome the alien invasion.” Jiang Ming briefly said, “Keep it confidential, I’m going to contact Instructor Qian Yuan now and see what he decides.”

“Aliens plotting against our Blue Star? Bloody hell!” Shi Lei’s voice changed, and after a brief silence, he said, “Alright, proceed as you planned, I’ll be alert on my end. No, I’ll go

to my ancestral grandfather's side now. If you are in danger, contact me immediately, and with my ancestral grandfather's strength, he can arrive within moments."

"That will put my mind at ease!"

Jiang Ming hung up the phone and dialed Instructor Qian Yuan's number.

"There's an issue!"

"Instructor, it's a serious matter!"

"Alright, I have activated my Martial Arts Domain."

"I discovered a secret base of aliens who are preparing to activate a large array that penetrates the cosmic fog to send a signal, attracting aliens to arrive. Long Qi, Uncle Hu, Lord Wutian.."

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 317 - 172: The Ancient Starry Sky Road_3

Chapter 317: Chapter 172: The Ancient Starry Sky Road_3

|

"Wait a moment, I'll be right there!"

Instructor Qian Yuan hung up the phone directly.

Jiang Ming frowned deeply.

If he went by himself...

Just as he was about to enter the Realm of Heart, he forcefully held back.

Not long after, two figures appeared not far away, it was Instructor Qian Yuan and Principal Hong Xuanji, which relieved him.

Jiang Ming's heart was also shaken, as he hadn't sensed them in advance with his own perception.

At the same time, he also noticed that the surroundings had been silently sealed off, not by a powerful seal, but by something that isolated perception. "Where's the Alien base?" Instructor Qian Yuan asked directly.

“East Mountain!” Jiang Ming pointed in the direction.

“I can’t believe there’s a hidden one here!” Qian Yuan shook his head.

“Jiang Ming, tell us everything you know!” Hong Xuanji was neither vague nor laughing, but his tone was clearly very gentle and even contained a hint of appreciation.

Jiang Ming briefly recounted the information he had heard.

“Lord Wutian?” Hong Xuanji’s brow furrowed, “I always felt that aliens could come through the World Gate we guarded, but I couldn’t track them down. Now there are finally some clues. Good!” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He immediately closed his eyes.

Jiang Ming felt an extremely subtle wave of power being transmitted out.

Instructor Qian Yuan told Jiang Ming some secrets, “Some things that shouldn’t have been told to you, but with your current strength, you have the right to know. Moreover, you’ve discovered the Alien base!”

“There are two Alien forces on our Blue Star. One is the Blood Blade Organization, which specializes in hunting human elite youngsters and is good at hiding. Saint Academy and the martial academies of various provinces have been hunting them all the time. However, their methods are bizarre and unpredictable, making it difficult to find them once they hide.”

“The other is the Heaven Dragon Association, led by Long Fei, the powerful one of the Illusion Dragon Clan, scheming secretly and preparing to send signals to the Starry Sky to contact the Alien invasion force. Long Qi is one of his sons, he is capable and has quite a bit of strength.”

“The Uncle Hu he mentioned in his mouth should be Hu Qiang. This guy is from the Silver Fox Clan, and he is extremely cunning. I have hunted him before. Last time, I severely wounded him and thought he was dead. But unexpectedly, he escaped unscathed!”

“As for the secret bases that deploy the Alien formation, according to our investigations, there are a total of nine. We’ve already discovered seven, and the remaining two have never been found. We were planning to lock onto them when they took action, and then catch them all at once.”

“I didn’t expect you to find one!”

“Jiang Ming, this is a great achievement!”

Instructor Qian Yuan's mouth had a hint of a smile, and his eyes were full of admiration as he looked at Jiang Ming.

"Can you tell me how you discovered it?" He continued, "Even Green Shell was handled by you. He is from the Green Kru Clan and has a Seventh-Realm Cultivation. If he wanted to hide, even if he was right in front of me, I might not have been able to find him. He has committed countless blood debts, and I personally chased after him, but when he hid, I couldn't find him at all. I didn't expect him to die in your hands, which is a relief."

"My soul path cultivation has reached the Eighth tier!" said Jiang Ming. "He wanted to assassinate me, so he had to get close. With my cultivation level, it wasn't difficult to find him, so I killed him instead. Through him, I found his squad and other aliens. I accidentally discovered that Long Qi had passed by here and seemed to have a great secret, so I tracked him here."

His heart was also shocked.

Unexpectedly, the aliens' schemes had been fully understood, and even seven secret bases had been found.

Even the two major Alien organizations were thoroughly known.

"Soul Path Eighth tier, you found his squad, you must have conducted Soul probing. So, it means you've cracked their soul restriction..." Qian Yuan's eyes suddenly lit up.

Jiang Ming nodded.

"Awesome, you really are awesome!" Qian Yuan couldn't help but laugh, "The Blood Blade Organization, in addition to being good at hiding, has an Eighth-tier imprisonment of the soul planted in their souls. Once the Sea of Consciousness is touched, the soul restriction will be triggered, and the soul will be annihilated, making it impossible to continue the investigation. Even if they're captured alive, they often commit suicide, making it difficult to analyze the soul restriction. I didn't expect you to break it. Haha, I can already see their end!"

He was truly happy.

"Instructor, even if the soul restriction is broken and memories can be probed, it's still too difficult to find the mastermind behind it all." Jiang Ming said quietly, "Could you provide me with some secrets of Cause and Effect and curse?"

"Your ambition is really not small, youngster!" Qian Yuan was startled and then grinned, "Don't worry, with your strength and achievements, I'll personally get you access to them. In the future, if you want anything, come straight to me."

“Thank you, Instructor!” Jiang Ming was overjoyed, but then he was puzzled, “What kind of race is that Lord Wutian who can actually cross the World Gate? And what’s the deal with the Ancient Starry Sky Road?”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 318 - 173: The Hidden Secrets of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes

Chapter 318: Chapter 173: The Hidden Secrets of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes

“Lord Wutian? This is the first time I’ve heard this name, I don’t know its origin or race. If he can really bypass the defenses and travel through the World Gate, it would be terrifying.” Instructor Qian Yuan showed a trace of worry.

The World Gate is the portal that connects Blue Star to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

If the place allows aliens to come and go freely, just thinking about it sends shivers down one’s spine.

“However, it should be a rare alien race with special abilities, and most likely they have secretly controlled our people. Otherwise, our home would have been in chaos a long time ago,” Instructor Qian Yuan explained further, “As for the Ancient Starry Sky Road, it has to be mentioned in the context of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.”

Jiang Ming listened quietly.

He had a feeling that the other party was about to reveal some hidden secrets beneath the cosmos for him.

“The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is a unique celestial body or a huge piece of land. How big it is, no one knows, even the Principall!” Instructor Qian Yuan weighed his words, “It is filled with endless secrets and opportunities. The legend says that, at some point, cosmic wonders were bred there, which are the World Gates. They traverse the endless space-time and come to each intelligent planet, opening the passages to that place. The gathering of ten thousand tribes is the source of the name Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. To be honest, this is just a legend. I don’t know the exact origin of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.”

“There is a protection period when you first enter the World Gate, which gives civilizations the opportunity to establish a foothold.”

“Like the Novice Village in a game!”

“The environment there is extremely complex and a careless move can lead to death. There have been countless races in the initial stage that were attacked and invaded by aliens because they didn’t have proper defenses. They descended through the World Gate, destroying and enslaving civilizations.” “In the sky above the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, there’s an endless Hidden Mist. Its vastness and grandness are unknown, vast as the cosmos, and the entire place is lifeless. It is also called the Cosmic Fog, the Starry Sky Dead End, etc.”

“You can’t see it standing on the land. Once you enter it, you can easily get lost, regardless of whether you are an ordinary person or an Eight Realm Expert.”

“The dangers inside are numerous and a single misstep can even lead the Ninth Realm Powerful to perish.”

“However, intelligent planets can be found through the Cosmic Fog. Although the chances are very small, it’s still possible.”

“According to estimates, any planet with a World Gate is hidden in the Cosmic Fog.”

“Some say that emerging intelligent planets with endless resources are bred in there; others say that there are fallen divine tombs and so on.”

“There’s also a saying that the entire cosmos revolves around the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.”

“Look up and see the great sun during the day, and the endless starry sky; observe the stars at night, and the vast cosmos.”

“But who truly understands the cosmos?”

“Over a hundred years ago, an alien race accidentally entered our starry sky while exploring the Cosmic Fog and descended.”

“They discovered Blue Star, the World Gate, our powerful civilization, and our endless resources, and were extremely excited to occupy it. They sent a signal to notify their forces in the background while leaving a coordinates route.” “Then, they descended and were met with a fierce counterattack, which we annihilated most of them!”

“But soon after, alien forces continued to descend through the route, or the so-called Ancient Starry Sky Road.” Search the [n0vel\(f\)ire.net](http://n0vel(f)ire.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Our Blue Star had some foundation, and we gradually suppressed them. Furthermore, we used heaven-defying means to seal the Ancient Starry Sky Road and disturb the coordinates, allowing our home planet to be hidden again in the Cosmic Fog.”

“The alien races participating in the invasion were a coalition of powerful forces, which left many alien races in hiding after the Great War. Remaining races were truly good at hiding but pose little threat.”

“After all, Blue Star has become like an iron bucket. No matter if it’s an Eight Realm expert or even a Ninth Realm powerful, if discovered, they can be easily crushed.”

“Hidden, they gradually blended into our lives, sucking blood from us to rebuild their forces and wanted to reopen the Ancient Starry Sky Road in order to bring back the alien invasion!”

“That’s why we have the Heaven Dragon Association and Blood Blade Organization!”

“The Blood Blade Organization used to have a low profile, extremely low profile. They only ever acted to collect funds, but in recent decades, they’ve become very active, clearly confident in reopening the Ancient Starry Sky Road and trying to eliminate our geniuses first.”

Instructor Qian Yuan roughly explained the causes and consequences.

It was very vague, but it shocked Jiang Ming greatly.

Before his eyes, a corner of the magnificent starry sky was revealed.

Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, World Gate, Cosmic Fog...

Alien invasion.

“It doesn’t make sense!” Jiang Ming scratched his head, “The starry sky is vast, and the cosmos is endless. How can it be in the mist, surrounding the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes? Does the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes have days and nights?”

“Yes, it has days and nights!” Qian Yuan said, “It looks the same as our Blue Star, with days and nights and a starry sky. But if you step into the sky, you enter another space filled with endless mist once you reach a certain height. It’s very complex inside and can’t be easily understood. Perhaps when you reach a certain height, you’ll understand. Don’t worry about it now. It will only add more worry.”

Jiang Ming gave a bitter smile, his heart moved, and asked, “Does deity exist in this world?”

“Yes, definitely!” Instructor Qian Yuan’s tone was extremely firm, “Although I haven’t seen or confirmed one, the existence of worlds of secret realms itself explains everything..”

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 319 - 173: The Secret of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes _2

Chapter 319: Chapter 173: The Secret of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes _2

Jiang Ming suddenly understood.

The World of Secret Realm was too unique.

It was clearly intervened by artificial means.

In the previous world, the integration of Nine Domains, the birth of strongmen like Master and Xiao Sanxiao, along with various different tribes, who could have made this possible if not for divine intervention?

“Right, there is also a World of Secret Realm on the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!” Instructor Qian Yuan said quietly, “Compared to this, the Secret Realm World there is truly more brutal. When you enter the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes in the future, you will systematically study the general and special knowledge of that place.”

Jiang ming wanted to inquire more but knew it wasn’t the time, so he just said, “After I came out of the Secret Realm World,I hurried here directly, without revealing my presence in the middle, and without any scuffles with anyone, yet my Eighth Realm Cultivation level got exposed.”

Instructor Qian Yuan’s eyes flickered slightly, but he just nodded.

At that moment, Principal Hong Xuanji opened his eyes and looked at Jiang Ming, saying, “Everything has been arranged. Jiang Ming, if you take action against the foreign race in East Mountain, are you confident that you can take care of it?”

“Yes!” Jiang Ming’s voice was resounding, but he chuckled, “There is a kind of energy crystal there, if they are taken care of, can they be mine?”

“Apart from some material information, everything else can be yours. It’s a Yuan Crystal, an entity formed by the condensation of primal qi, similar to the Golden Core in the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts, extremely pure in energy, and is also a hard currency on the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes,” Principal Hong Xuanji simply explained, “After receiving the message on your mobile phone, take action immediately!”

“Principal!” Instructor Qian Yuan interjected, “We have just identified eight bases, and there is still one not found, isn’t it too early to act now?”

“The situation has changed, and we have to act!” Hong Xuanji said seriously, “A character named Wutian has emerged. I have suspicions about his identity. If he really belongs to that kind of Tribe, it would be more dangerous than opening the Ancient Starry Sky Road. Now that we have roughly identified his identity, we must act promptly. Let’s go, follow me. Jiang Ming, take care of things here and prioritize your own safety in case of danger.”

“Alright!” Jiang Ming nodded.

He knew that the other party had figured out some of his secrets, otherwise, they would not have trusted him with such important matters.

Hong Xuanji and Qian Yuan’s figures flickered and they were gone.

Without making any sound or noise.

Jiang Ming simply stood without leaving or heading to the East Mountain base.

Once he reached East Mountain, if he wanted to investigate, he had to enter the Realm of Heart where he would be unable to receive any messages.

He gazed at the distant sky, thoughts churning in his mind.

Today, Instructor Qian Yuan’s words completely overturned his perception.

“The World Gate is a double-edged sword. When it opens the gateway to the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield, it will also be coveted by other tribes.”

“Cosmic Fog!”

“Ancient Starry Sky Road!”

“There is also a secret realm world in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.”

“Divine Beings!”

For a time, Jiang Ming felt his scalp tingle.

Just like that saying: The more you know, the smaller you feel. The stronger your power, the more insignificant you feel.

Without receiving a message to take action, Jiang Ming first received some secret techniques related to the way of Cause and Effect, and the Curse Skill, sent by Instructor Qian Yuan.

And a final warning from the instructor: Such secret techniques are abstruse and difficult to comprehend. If one does not have the talent, it is impossible to master them in a lifetime, and it could even cause a backlash. Be cautious, cautious!

Unable to master it?

Backlash?

Jiang Ming only chuckled.

“Soul Pursuit Technique!”

“Super Sensitivity!”

“Ninth Sense!”

“Bloodline Tracking Technique!”

“Soul Lock technique!”

“Detailing Cause and Effect.”

These are the secret techniques related to the way of Cause and Effect, there are more than ten of them, each one is incredibly profound, and it would be impossible to comprehend with a normal secret technique.

Plus, various analysis and so on.

“Soul Curse Technique!”

“Essence Blood Curse!”

“Nightmare Technique!”

“God Killing and Soul Destruction Technique!”

“Death Entanglement!”

“Hell’s Resentful Soul Method!”

The secret techniques related to curses are even more bizarre, the names alone are enough to make one's scalp tingle.

Jiang Ming quickly skimmed through.

He heard the cell phone alert and saw a message from Instructor Qian Yuan:

"Take action. After success, message back immediately."

"Received!"

After replying, Jiang Ming instantly teleported outside East Mountain, then entered his heart realm.

The reality of the heart realm was the same as the Nine Domains Secret Realm World, mirroring reality but being much larger and broader.

He didn't take this to heart in the past, but now...

"A grand starry sky within the heart realm?"

Jiang Ming had this thought and entered the mountain stomach, it was busy, especially around the altar, seemed like the final arrangement was being made.

Dragon Qi, also known as Long Qi, was sitting with a cup of wine in his hand, looking bored.

Uncle Hu, or Hu Qiang, was directing operations, with nine cubic Yuan Crystals beside him.

"Hu Qiang, an Eighth Realm Cultivation!"

"Long Qi, Seventh Realm Peak!"

"There are also two powerful Seventh Realm experts!"

"Not hard to kill!"

Jiang Ming clearly observed the situation again, then directly appeared from the heart realm beside Hu Qiang and attacked without a word.

"God-splitting Maxim!"

To prevent accidents, his first move was lethal.

God-splitting Skill, the eighteenth layer.

The formidable Soul Power condensed into a light of soul destruction, flashed and disappeared, striking directly at the opponent's soul origin.

Hu Qiang, after all, was an Eighth Realm Expert, reacted very quickly, a light flickered on his body, trying to resist this inexplicable force, but it was impossible!

The protective light was torn apart, he screamed, blood flowed from his seven orifices, and his head instantly enlarged three times. If it wasn't for the Fox Clan's inherently powerful spiritual forces, it would have exploded.

Jiang Ming casually sent out a Sword Qi, which blasted his head.

Boom...

Search the NOVELFire(.)net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The next moment, the Martial Arts Domain descended, causing Long Qi and the others who had just reacted to be suppressed, almost unable to move.

"Who are you?"

Long Qi was terrified when he saw Hu Qiang killed in an instant.

Jiang Ming didn't answer; Swords Qi flew out from his body into the bodies of various races, disrupting the power circulation within their bodies, suppressing them immediately.

"Open!"

Dragon Qi roared in anger, power surged out, and his body changed, revealing a dragon head.

The Dragon Horns were multicoloured, emitting a colourful light like a dream.

His power also far surpassed the ordinary Eighth Realm, but facing Jiang Ming's Martial Arts Domain, it still felt like struggling in a swamp.

This shocked him even more.

Jiang Ming had already reached his side, with a slap on him, dissipating the power inside Dragon Qi's body.

He watched him, feeling inexplicably uneasy.

He first took the nine cubic Yuan Crystals into his Space Ring, filling it instantly.

He released his soul power, penetrated into the mind of a Seventh Realm Alien, trying to break the soul ban and probe its memory, but found the soul ban completely different from Green Shell's.

"Indeed, be careful!"

It was within his expectations, and Jiang Ming was not too disappointed.

After all, the Heaven Dragon Association and Blood Blade Organization were different forces.

The Seventh Realm was strong, but the activation of his soul ban caused his immediate death.

"You want to pry into our memories? You're dead!" Dragon Qi was even angrier, "Who exactly are you? How could you appear here without triggering an alarm? Impossible! No, you look familiar, Jiang Ming?"

He identified Jiang Ming's identity as he calmed down a bit. His face changed again.

"With your strength, how could you invade here silently?" Dragon Qi couldn't believe it, almost going crazy, "And how could you discover our secrets."

"I didn't find anything initially and didn't even know if there were aliens on Blue Star." Jiang Ming smiled faintly and leisurely.

But secretly, he used his soul power to explore the soul bans on the imprisoned aliens.

From weak to strong, one by one.

"After returning to Pingyang City, I was assassinated by Green Shell. But my strength surpassed him. Therefore, I traced it back and found the hidden aliens in the city, among them was Cailin," Jiang Ming grinned wickedly, "So, after peeking at her memory and finding a deleted part, luckily I have the Memory Recall skill, so I 'saw' you guys making love, tsk tsk, so many positions, your alien races sure know how to play."

Dragon Qi's face turned red, filled with regret.

Multiple Dove who was unable to move revealed a look of despair, and he looked at Dragon Qi with hatred. He had said before to kill her directly, then there would be no traces left behind.

Because of this one mistake, not only they have to die here, but also their great cause will be destroyed.

Damn you Dragon mother!

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 320 - 174: Three Thousand Clans, Sky Soul, Arrival of the Ninth Realm

Chapter 320: Chapter 174: Three Thousand Clans, Sky Soul, Arrival of the Ninth Realm

Jiang Ming was intent on killing, his mind set on execution.

He too was rapidly breaking through the soul restrictions, but the members of other clans were dying incessantly.

Even with unparalleled talents in soul arts and previous experiences, it was still challenging.

His gaze shifted, and he noticed the ring on Long Qi's hand. His eyes brightened, and he took it off him.

This only made Long Qi's fury grow.

"I love how helpless and furious you look!"

Jiang Ming continued to provoke him.

He examined the green dragon-shaped ring in his hand, dispatched a sweep of his soul power and discovered that it was a space ring with spiritual branding on it.

He forcefully erased it.

Long Qi's face turned pale, he shouted in anger, "Jiang Ming, you will die, and all the people on Blue Star will die. No, many will be kept as livestock, as food." "Are you depending on your father, Long Fei, or Wutian?" Jiang Ming asked indifferently.

At the same time, he studied the Dragon Ring, which made his eyes brighter.

The space inside the ring was as much as one thousand cubic meters, a hundred times bigger than his own. There were many items inside, most of which were for personal pleasure.

It made him shake his head in disbelief.

However, Long Qi's face changed drastically, "How do you know?"

“You thought you were hiding it well?” Jiang Ming sneered, “The master of the Heaven Dragon Association, your father, Long Ren, and your nine secret bases, have all been exposed to us. Your so-called grand plan, your so-called opening of the Ancient Starry Sky Road, is nothing more than a joke. The reason why we haven’t made a move is because we want you all to gather together and wipe you all out at once.”

“Damn it!” Long Qi was horrified, his heart full of despair.

Duofu, who was beside him, wanted to speak, but was harshly suppressed by Jiang Ming’s martial arts domain. He couldn’t move at all and couldn’t even open his mouth.

He was clearly more rational than Long Qi.

“My father is a Ninth Realm powerful, and Lord Wutian is a rare being in the universe, possessing incredible abilities.” Long Qi’s face twisted in menace, “You humans dream of killing them both! What awaits you is nothing but endless destruction and despair. You will witness city after city being destroyed and billions of lives being slaughtered.”

“If Blue Star was really that weak, you wouldn’t have cowered, and the alien alliance that invaded more than a hundred years ago wouldn’t have been wiped out entirely.” Jiang Ming chuckled coldly, “Even if it’s a Tenth Realm powerful, there’s only one outcome, and that’s death!”

“You have absolutely no idea how terrifying Lord Wutian is!” Long Qi sneered back, “He can easily pass through the World Gate, and can vanish without a trace. How could he be suppressed by you? Hey, Jiang Ming, once Lord Wutian is provoked, all that awaits you is endless despair. Because no matter how powerful you are, you can’t capture him. If you can’t capture him, it means that he can bring you endless destruction and death.”

“Whether he can be caught or not, you won’t see it!” Jiang Ming replied casually.

Long Qi’s breath hitched.

Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered slightly, “The so-called Wutian you talked about, merely has the ability to hide within the soul. What’s the big deal? Do you really think that we humans don’t have a way to counteract it? If we couldn’t deal with an insignificant Wutian, Blue Star would have been invaded by now.” “You actually know Wutian’s abilities?” Long Qi’s pupils constricted, and then he laughed, “So what if you know, Lord Wutian is from the supreme Heavenly Soul Clan. My father once mentioned, in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, bloodlines are infinite. Among them, three thousand named clans are considered as big clans, and you humans rank below two thousand. Have you heard of the Heavenly Demon Clan? They are among the top hundred, even top ten, and the Heavenly Soul Clan is by no means weaker than the Heavenly Demon Clan, and even more superior in terms of special abilities. What do you humans have to compare with Lord Wutian? Even our Illusion Dragon Clan is an existence you humans can only look up to, I can easily annihilate your Human Clan’s Eighth Layer...”

He abruptly stopped, his face looking even more unsightly.

Because he was currently being suppressed by the martial arts domain of the man before him.

His so-called pride was thoroughly trampled in the mud.

“The Heavenly Soul Clan?” Jiang Ming’s eyebrows twitched.

There are countless clans in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

Yet, three thousand are considered as big clans, with the Human Clan ranking below two thousand?

He didn’t believe it.

Although the physique and bloodlines of humans might be inferior, their comprehension was definitely among the top. Otherwise, how could they easily withstand the alien coalition forces?

Even the formidable Heavenly Soul Clan, mentioned by Long Qi, could only operate secretly.

What about the Heavenly Demon Clan?

“The intangible Heavenly Demon or the overwhelmingly powerful demon from the abyss?”

Jiang Ming had no way of knowing.

But he knew that he had to transmit this information.

He surveyed the cave, broke the barrier with his sword-like finger, allowing his mobile phone to connect with the outside world.

Jiang Ming: Instructor, I learned from Long Qi that the one-called Lord Wutian is from the Heavenly Soul Clan and probably has cultivation at the ninth realm. Instructor Qian Yuan: Good, very good, excellent. Now that we know their true identities, we can deal with them effectively. Be careful and avoid accidents.

“Jiang Ming, you’re despicable!” Long Qi, realizing that he’d been tricked, erupted in anger, struggling desperately but to no avail.

Duofu beside him had a ashen face.

He was truly desperate this time.

The minute humans uncovered their secrets and planned accordingly, dealing with them wouldn't be difficult.

Jiang Ming grinned, showing his teeth and said, "Not only do I have teeth, they are also neat and white."

Long Qi was so angry that he rolled his eyes and nearly passed out.

However, his forehead was starting to smoke.

But this brought a smile to Jiang Ming's face.

That's because he had finally cracked the soul's forbidden law. Although there were only a dozen or so members of the alien tribes left here, it was more than enough. After silently breaking the previous restrictions, he implanted another, giving him complete control over their lives and deaths.

"This is, this is..." Duofu could finally speak. When he found the changes to the soul restrictions in his mind, his face turned terribly ugly and he was also utterly shocked.

He knew Jiang Ming. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

A few months ago, he was just a high school student participating in the Grand Examination. Even though he had taken first place and surpassed many Tianjiaos, he was still just a naif in his eyes.

After all, he was himself an alien who mastered the art of soul cultivation, powerful beyond measure.

But in such a short time, he had broken through the soul-imprisonment set by the eighth-level soul cultivators from the Heaven Dragon Association and even planted one in return, controlling his life and death.

Amidst his astonishment, he felt despair.

Should he just die?

He could commit suicide.

But to die for such a fool like Long Qi?

Screw you, Dragon Mother!

I give up. Let it be.

Enough of humans and aliens!

Duofu sighed lightly, relaxed a bit. Jiang Ming naturally noticed his change in demeanor, knowing that this one lacked the resolve to face death—it seemed he had completely lost his will to fight.

Similar case with the other aliens.

After all, being suppressed and having a soul-imprisonment planted inside, it's hard even if they want to die.

“And you!” Jiang Ming glared at Long Qi, his eyes somewhat ablaze. Being the son of Long Fei, he must know more secrets.

That's exactly what he needed.

His gaze sharpened, and the soul power went straight into Long Qi's forehead. It was like an invisible tentacle, agile and unpredictable. The moment Jiang Ming touched Long Qi's Sea of Consciousness, he shrank his pupils and abruptly retreated.

Out of Long Qi's forehead burst a divine light, transforming into a long sword and slashing straight towards Jiang Ming.

It was so fast that it seemed to pierce through time and space.

Omm...

A light bloomed from Jiang Ming's forehead as he activated the Way of Souls skill.

The Eighteenth form of God-Splitting.

Eighteen levels of soul power overlapped, making this attack's might terrifying. Even when facing a ninth-realm powerhouse, Jiang Ming was confident of inflicting a heavy blow.

In an instant, the two powers collided, setting off a violent energy fluctuation inside the mountain, creating a storm that blew Duofu far away, causing him to faint.

“He even has such a method.” Jiang Ming revealed a serious expression. He had originally felt a vague unease from Long Qi, suspecting that the latter's father had left some life-saving power.

He did not expect it to be integrated into the soul.

Long Qi himself didn't know it either.

Omm...

The remaining power rotated around and entered the seven-color jade pendant hanging on Long Qi's chest. Then the pendant illuminated and started absorbing the energy of Heaven and Earth, which condensed into a human figure.

Human body with a Dragon head.

Seven-color Dragon horns.

"Father!" Seeing this person, Long Qi was overjoyed and extremely excited. "You even left the Art of Avatar inside me. I thought I was going to die just now."

"What exactly is going on?" Long Fei glanced around with caution, his face turned particularly ugly as he stared at Jiang Ming.

However, his aura was still climbing.

Jiang Ming did not rush to act but observed him, analyzing Long Fei's condition.

This clearly wasn't his real body.

"An avatar?"

Jiang Ming pondered.

The earlier blow was a sealed power, triggered by a soul consciousness which merged into the jade pendant on Long Qi's chest after firing.

Apparently, it was prepared by Long Fei ahead of time to protect his son.

But this technique was very amazing.

The divine light flowed in Jiang Ming's eyes, hoping to see its essence, but regretfully, he ultimately did not possess god-like eyes like Wang Qitong. Even his soul consciousness was blocked from investigating.

At this moment, Long Qi quickly explained everything that had happened.

"Jiang Ming, following you here, killing Hu Qiang, suppressing you all, learning from you that Wu Tian is from Heavenly Soul Clan..." Long Fei was furious.

He twisted his face, raising his hand as if he wanted to strike Long Qi dead: "You beast, more trouble than you're worth. How many times have I told you, during times of great importance, no mischief is allowed, yet you still can't control your worthless self? In our confined territory, we have so many women, aren't they enough for you to toy with? To

hell with you, because of you, the base we've been building for years has been destroyed, our Heaven Dragon Association might even face annihilation."

He was thoroughly enraged.

Power was accumulating in his hand, and he wanted to strike Long Qi dead, but ultimately, he held back.

"After this crisis is over, I must cut off your dragon root!" Long Fei was speaking through gritted teeth when he turned to Jiang Ming, "You are very confident, exceedingly confident. On my arrival, you didn't attack immediately. Ah, humans! Although your bloodline is inferior, I have to admit, your comprehension is outstanding. Each generation tends to produce some peerless individuals."

"But you've come across me!"

"Jiang Ming, your fate ends here!"

As his voice fell, a world mirage appeared above his head and descended, as if the sky dome was collapsing..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 321 - 175: Twelfth Realm, Tian Wu Martial Temple, Star Domain Chains

Chapter 321: Chapter 175: Twelfth Realm, Tian Wu Martial Temple, Star Domain Chains

Among the mountains.

This place was rarely visited by anyone, and suddenly a group of people arrived, spreading out in all directions, and taking out small altars. After activating them, a large formation was set up, sealing off the void in this area.

An elder stepped inside, and the space above his head trembled slightly. A shadow appeared, descending and enveloping the mountain peaks in front of him.

This was not a domain, it seemed more like a world projection.

In the East Sea, four warplanes roared in, directly activated their weapons and locked onto a sea area below.

The cabin door opened, and powerful individuals jumped out.

There were four of them in the Eighth Layer.

There was also one who has surpassed the Eighth Layer, who similarly activated a world projection.

At this moment, similar situations were happening in other places.

On this day, the human race displayed all their might.

At the same time, Principal Hong Xuanji and Instructor Qian Yuan led a group of powerful individuals to seal off a mansion.

Inside, there were stacked fake mountains and winding corridors.

The place was vast, as it was inhabited by a Martial Arts Eighth Realm expert who frequently traveled to and from the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield and was also an instructor in the Saint Academy.

Yang Tian walked out and looked at the scene before him. He asked in confusion, "Principal, Head Instructor, Elder Wang, why are you all here?"

"I have always followed the rules, and I haven't committed any wrongdoing!"

"Do you suspect that I am being controlled by an alien race?"

"If I were being controlled, I would not be able to return through the World Gate."

Based on the current situation, Yang Tian quickly deduced the reason for the large-scale operation and couldn't help but show anger.

"Since I am here, that explains a lot!" Hong Xuanji said indifferently, "We have now confirmed that the alien race has hidden among us humans through their racial divine power, and they have returned to Blue Star via the World Gate. In the past three months, a total of 72 people have returned; 18 people in one month. The alien race is hiding among you. They came to Blue Star to subvert us, so they must have some actions and preparations in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Only you, Yang Tian, have left the city multiple times before returning. After coming back, you have received visits, even though they were your friends."

"You are the main suspect."

"However, to be on the safe side, we have tested the other 71 people, and there are no problems. So, it is only you."

“Yang Tian, or the Heavenly Soul Clan’s Wutian hidden deep within your soul!”

“At this point, there’s no need to keep hiding, is there?”

Hong Xuanji’s tone was indifferent, but he also made a guess.

“As expected of humans, with their strong emotions and desires, unparalleled among countless races; their wisdom and comprehension are high, with few rivals. I have hidden very deeply, almost never showing myself, I couldn’t believe I was still discovered.” Yang Tian’s expression changed slightly, his face twisted, and his pupils were replaced by a cluster of blackness. “Not only was I discovered, but my origin was also known. Sigh, I thought I could easily subvert a human planet, but I ended up being trapped.”

He raised his head and looked at the sky, his eyes revealing a deep coldness.

“Hong Xuanji, Qian Yuan, and several Ninth Realm Powerful surrounding us, as well as formations capable of trapping Tenth Realm individuals, and even... Tenth Realm? Eleventh Realm? There shouldn’t be any Eleventh Realm existences. Otherwise, the Alliance back then wouldn’t have almost destroyed Blue Star.” Yang Tian, or rather, Wutian shook his head and sighed, “To be targeted by all of you, it will be difficult for me to escape.”

“You must have learned about me from the Heaven Dragon Association!” Wutian was very certain.

Hong Xuanji nodded: “The Heavenly Soul Clan, with their soul techniques, reign supreme among all races. Their abilities to hide themselves are so strong that our numerous detection methods couldn’t discover them.”

“My Heavenly Soul Clan has an extremely small population, which could be described as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. We can be considered a rare race in the cosmos, possessing an incredibly powerful racial talent, high wisdom, cautious actions, and are even more adept at deceitful methods.” Wutian suddenly laughed, “If I dared to use the Heaven Dragon Association as a chess piece, do you think I would leave any traces for you to find?”

Hong Xuanji was expressionless.

Wutian continued: “I have hidden myself very deeply, and in theory, you shouldn’t find me. But what if? It would be like the current situation. Of course, I wouldn’t be so foolish.”

“In case the Heaven Dragon Association’s operation fails, there would naturally be a second plan.”

“Once the Heaven Dragon Association’s plan to activate the Ancient Starry Sky Road is discovered, the powerful individuals of your human race will definitely take action, which will cause the suppressing force of the sky dome to weaken.”

I know that your human race has a Tianwu Martial Temple, specifically for suppressing the Ancient Starry Sky Road and interfering with all reconnaissance signals.”

“But now...”

Hahaha...”

“If the Heaven Dragon Association succeeds, the Ancient Starry Sky Road will definitely be activated; if it fails, then take advantage of the situation to overturn the Tianwu Martial Temple!”

“No matter the situation, one cannot escape my schemes.”

“Blue Star will eventually become my hunting ground.”

“Once I swallow these billions, no, in addition to the chain of defensive star systems formed by the life-bearing planets you specially created, the population would be at least hundreds of billions.”

“Ah, the souls of humans contain endless potential. Once I devour all these souls, my strength will definitely enter the Tenth Realm, Eleventh Realm, or even the legendary Twelfth Realm!”

“Blue Star will be the land of my providence!”

Wutian’s face was filled with fanaticism.

Instructor Qian Yuan and others changed their expressions one after another.

Did Wutian have other plans?

If it was true, then...

Even with Qian Yuan’s cultivation level and state of mind, he couldn’t help but shudder, and he could also guess that Wutian in front of him was not his true body.

“I knew you were from the Heavenly Soul Clan, how could I not think of it?” Hong Xuanji said indifferently, “Don’t overestimate yourself.”

“I never overestimated myself, it’s just that I am confident.” Wutian restrained his mania and stared at Hong Xuanji. “I know you, your intelligence is unmatched, and your

wisdom is unparalleled. In the entire Blue Star, there are no ones I truly admire, but you are half of one.”

“I should thank you for your high opinion then.” Hong Xuanji said indifferently, “If the Tianwu Martial Temple was so easy to overturn, Blue Star would have been destroyed long ago.”

“As expected of someone I value.” Wutian praised, “You aren’t concerned about my second scheme, which shows true confidence.”

“You should have a third scheme too.” Hong Xuanji said, “Otherwise, you would be anxious now.”

“Huh, you actually thought of that.” Wutian was slightly surprised and excited, “I originally wanted to enjoy myself and test the depths of your humanity. I didn’t expect to encounter an opponent like you. Haha, it’s even better now. Hong Xuanji, guess what my third scheme is?”

As he spoke, his body quickly withered and turned into dust, leaving behind a mass of wriggling black fog.

Before Hong Xuanji could respond, a voice came from the black fog, “Hong Xuanji, I have a third scheme. Do you think I have a fourth?”

“Ah!”

“It’s a pity that the external incarnation I created at a great cost will be destroyed here.”

“But it’s not too surprising, just a bit heartrending!”

Hong Xuanji, I hope you really can surprise me; otherwise, Blue Star will genuinely become my pasture.”

As Wutian spoke, the black fog suddenly condensed and shot toward the sky.

Hong Xuanji didn’t move, only slightly raising his head.

He saw a huge array emerging above, which gradually confined the black fog as it rotated.

However, the black fog dissipated afterwards.

The surrounding people became restless.

“Principal, what should we do?” Instructor Qian Yuan was anxious.

“Cold noodles!” Hong Xuanji joked and then said, “Proceed according to the original plan.”

“But...”

Instructor Qian Yuan suddenly stopped talking and also looked up.

Above the Nine Heavens, a palace hidden in the Void was suddenly shaken. A terrifying energy storm then emerged, sweeping all directions before mysteriously vanishing without a trace.

But a group of alien warriors also perished.

The palace stabilized once more, suppressing the sky dome.

“Notify the Federation, activate the first-level warning!”

After Hong Xuanji spoke, he transformed into a stream of light and left.

Inside East Mountain.

Long Fei had already made his move, forming a world mirage and exerting an overwhelming force. Everything tangible and intangible was suppressed, causing the mountain peak to tremble violently before being shattered.

It was too powerful and terrifying – a force that completely surpassed the Martial Arts Domain.

“Martial Arts Ninth Realm, Pocket World Realm, it’s similar for the alien race too!”

A thought flashed through Jiang Ming’s mind as the Martial Arts Domain appeared, condensing countless powers of truth and integrating various Dao Resonance laws. Although it was essentially inferior to the opponent’s World Mirage, the sheer quantity was absolutely terrifying.

Boom...

With just one assault, Long Fei’s World Mirage was shattered.

“What a strong power of truth!” Long Fei was taken aback. As he raised a claw, it seemed to tear through the Void, leaving long claw marks near him.

At the same time, with a flick of his other hand, a tunnel formed through the mountain, and Long Fei was thrown out.

Jiang Ming casually blocked the attack and was somewhat disappointed, "Is your strength only at this level?"

According to his judgment, this was no more than the peak of the Eighth Realm.

Apart from the World Mirage just now, it posed no challenge to him at all.

"You truly are a super genius born of humanity, Jiang Ming. You make me shudder." Long Fei's pupils constricted, "It hasn't been long, yet you've grown to this extent, which is unimaginable. Given time, you must die!"

"With billions of humans, it's natural for a few geniuses to be born." Jiang Ming said, "Can you tell me, have you colluded with some people?"

"If I told you, would you believe me?"

"That's true!

Jiang Ming shook his head.

Even if the opponent really told him, he wouldn't believe it unless he searched their soul.

So, there was nothing more to say.

Die!

Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed, and he executed Soul Splitting Eighteen Forms, causing Long Fei to stiffen before exploding on the spot. A shattered jade pendant fell from his body, no longer carrying any divine vibrations.

"Long Fei, incarnation, the alien race's methods are truly unpredictable!"

With a sigh, after a glance, Jiang Ming instantly teleported away.

There were still quite a few not-dead alien warriors here, but he didn't need to bother with them. Someone else would handle the aftermath.

On the other side.

Long Qi, who had just been thrown out by Long Fei, was frantically escaping, flying away as if his life depended on it. He had just reached the airspace above a mountain ridge when he suddenly stiffened.

He saw Jiang Ming appear in front of him..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 322 - 176: Black Pupil, the Way of the Cave Sky

Chapter 322: Chapter 176: Black Pupil, the Way of the Cave Sky

Long Fei stopped, his face extremely ugly.

“What do you want?” He landed and said with a fierce expression, “If you dare to touch me, my father will definitely kill all your friends and family, and even destroy the entire Pingyang City.”

At the same time, the surroundings suddenly changed. The mountains and rivers disappeared, the great sun was gone, and the earth turned brown.

To the left was a sea of blood, and to the right was a mountain of bones.

Endless Yin spirits surrounded them, roaring and wailing.

Above their heads was a blood moon, which suddenly descended into a giant demonic face that overshadowed the sky.

The threat came into action as well.

“Quite a realistic illusion!” Jiang Ming looked up and said indifferently, “Is this your Illusion Dragon Clan’s innate ability? Even with my strength in the Soul Path, I cannot see through it, but...”

“It’s useless to me!”

“Break it with my soul!”

“Break it with my fist!”

“Cut it with my sword!”

“Any way works!”

“In fact, I have also comprehended the way of illusions, so this really means nothing to me!”

In his eyes, the environment had changed entirely.

Even his eyes couldn't see through it.

It was even more profound than Liu Ruyan's illusory art, creating an illusion so real that one could hardly break free from it even after knowing the truth.

Invisible forces even began to erode their minds.

However, as he had said, illusions posed almost no threat to him, unless faced with overwhelming power.

For he possessed the power of the spirit.

Under the spirit's reflection, everything surrounding them was reflected in their hearts, revealing the truth from the falsehoods, and everything that shouldn't exist dissipated naturally.

“My Illusion Dragon Clan's Talent Divine Power is based on our bloodline, unparalleled in the cosmos. Do you think you can break it now that you've given me the opportunity?” Long Qi's voice resounded from the left, but Jiang Ming suddenly struck out, hitting him directly.

Yin-Yang energy poured into his body, sealing his cultivation level.

The surrounding illusions quickly vanished.

“How is that possible?” Long Qi was shocked, “Even if you can break it, it shouldn't be this fast, should it?”

“Because you're too weak!” Jiang Ming said, as a light burst from his brow, and his soul power surged, about to break through the soul imprisonment and peer into Long Qi's memories. But Long Qi's expression suddenly changed, a bewildered and confused look appeared on his face, then blood flowed from his orifices, and he ceased to breathe.

“Soul imprisonment activated, the soul is shattered!”

Jiang Ming frowned.

Suddenly, he shifted through the air and saw a sword tip piercing through the place where he had just stood, causing ripples to spread out.

Another ray of knife light appeared, seemingly splitting the heaven and earth in half, descending from above.

Jiang Ming dodged the attack again.

At the same time, an invisible force suddenly struck, comparable to the speed of light, aiming directly at his brow, piercing through his Sea of Consciousness, attacking his mind.

In his mind, the Yin God transformed into the Yin-Yang Method, rotating and blocking the terrifying soul attack.

“You are indeed a world-class genius, Jiang Ming!” A figure appeared in front of him, floating in mid-air, and looking at Jiang Ming with surprise.

His face was covered with strange patterns, making it impossible to discern his race.

Two more leopard-headed men appeared on his left and right sides.

All of them were Alien Species of Eight Realm.

“You are the Eighth Realm Soul Art powerhouse behind the Heaven Dragon Association?” Jiang Ming looked at the man in front of him and said, “You are really ruthless, killing Long Qi. Aren’t you afraid of Long Fei’s rage?”

“I already know the cause and consequences. This rabbit bastard Long Qi is the one who jeopardized our plans. Who else should die if not him!” The patterned alien was full of hatred, “This is Long Fei’s intention as well!”

“Ruthless, decisive, and swift!” Jiang Ming said, “Even if you react quickly, you shouldn’t be here by all rights! Didn’t you participate in the mission?”

That was the only possibility.

He didn’t dwell on this point but said, “Why not just live honestly, why seek death? Back when the alien races invaded, they were suppressed, leaving only remnants like you. Even if you could transmit the information, what would it change? A more terrifying hunt awaits you.”

“Without plotting, we can only wait for death. If our plans succeed, we can enslave the entire Blue Star and the several life-bearing planets created by your humans, live freely, and cultivate to reach higher realms.” The patterned alien sneered, “What would you do if you were in my place?”

“Naturally, I would fight for it!” Jiang Ming sighed.

“That’s the idea!” The patterned alien nodded and sighed, “Who would have thought you would grow so fast? When I learned that you had reached the Eighth Realm, I was shocked; when I learned that you had destroyed Long Fei’s painstakingly created incarnation, I was horrified. A high school graduate, an eighteen-year-old human young man, has grown to such heights, surpassing even Supreme Bone, Holy Body, and so on. It’s incredible. Given time, how far would you grow? Your existence is daunting not only to us but also in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, billions of species would never let you truly grow!”

“Soul Storm, die!” The patterned alien spoke urgently, and immediately went into action, with extreme decisiveness. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

In an instant, an invisible storm began to sweep through.

It transcended the material world, attacking the soul directly.

At the same time, the two leopard-headed men on both sides also shot at the same time, one with a sword and the other with a knife, sealing off all escape routes.

Humm...

Jiang Ming was even more decisive than them, as his Martial Arts Domain descended, collapsing the Void and causing the Soul Storm to stagnate for a moment, weakening it by more than half. The two leopard-headed men paused in mid-air, their faces turned extremely ugly..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 323 - 176: Black Pupil, the Way of the Pocket World_2

Chapter 323: Chapter 176: Black Pupil, the Way of the Pocket World_2

“To my eyes, you lot are truly insignificant!”

“Eight Realm?”

“I see you all as mere ants!”

Jiang Ming spoke, transforming his hand into a blade, splitting the Soul Storm in half.

Brow light flashed, and it was the eighteenth form of God-splitting.

The same soul attack.

The Patterned Aliens felt the tremor of the soul, were shocked, but knew they couldn't avoid this type of attack. They roared and activated their most formidable defensive divine technique: "Thousand Star Tower!"

The Soul Power in their minds transformed into a tower with supposed thousands of layers, with twinkling starlight, suppressing their souls, protecting their minds. But Jiang Ming's attack shattered the tower with one blow.

The Patterned Alien's face turned pale, blood spewed from their mouth, their aura withered in an instant, and their forehead was penetrated by Jiang Ming's finger, killed on the spot.

Jiang Ming looked at two more alien warriors.

At this moment, being suppressed by the Martial Arts Domain, they could barely move.

"I wonder what sort of alien race can contend with me at the same level?"

Muttering, Sword Qi erupts, slaying the two leopard-headed men.

For a moment, he was somewhat melancholic.

"Lonely as the snow!"

Sighing, he suddenly felt a jolt and his body shot upward.

Bang-

Rocks exploded below, revealing a blade light that went straight for his lower body.

It was too abrupt.

Jiang Ming didn't even expect it, he couldn't even use instant teleport, and he only escaped reflexively by shooting upward.

The blade light was like a waterfall, following his shadow.

The contained power made him shudder, his hair stood on end, and as a stress response, the Qi surged out from the acupoints in his legs, propelling his entire body's strength to pour out, immediately forming the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill.

He barely managed to stall the terrifying blade light for a moment, gaining enough time to react.

Crack!

Soul attack, piercing through time and space, causing the figure that emerged from below to let out a muffled grunt. A small mirror shot out of the back of his head, and entered his mind once more, only for the enemy's sneak attack to fail.

Jiang Ming teleported a kilometer away.

High in mid-air, he was soaked in cold sweat.

He had just narrowly avoided death.

Looking down, he saw that his pants were more than half ripped by the Sword Qi, leaving a chilly sensation as the wind blew through.

If he'd been hit just then, his powerful body would've been cut in half. Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Jiang Ming was even more afraid.

"Your ability to hide is a bloodline talent, isn't it?" He looked at the other party.

The person opposite didn't pursue him.

A look of regret appeared on their face.

At first glance, he looked just like a human, except for his pitch-black eyes, like two black holes, which sent chills down one's spine upon seeing them.

A Ninth Realm powerhouse.

Jiang Ming also made a judgement.

At the same time, he became even more cautious.

Considering his own attainments in the Path of Souls and his great mental power, the fact that his enemy could sneak up on him without him noticing spoke of his enemy's incredible power and concealment capabilities.

There was no chance of laying a trap beforehand.

They had come to this place by accident, and it must have been when Jiang Ming was fighting the Patterned Aliens that his enemy had snuck into the underground, ready to strike a killer blow.

Although the opponent was powerful, his own vigilance was too weak.

Overly proud and arrogant?

Jiang Ming etched this lesson deeply into his soul.

“Indeed, it’s my bloodline talent!” The black-pupiled man nodded, his voice slightly hoarse, “Yet, I didn’t expect that, even with my ability, after your great battle during your most relaxed and vulnerable moments, I still failed to kill you. The human champion of the Great Examination, overpowering Supreme Bone and Holy Body, is truly extraordinary.”

“I was almost killed by you!” Jiang Ming frowned, “Your ability to conceal your aura is absolutely unparalleled. You must be from the Blood Blade Clan, right? You are most likely the leader, and the supreme target of their assassination?” He had learned from the Green Shell Squad that a supreme figure would try to assassinate him.

“I thought you would say that I am from Long Fei’s side!” The black-pupiled man had already landed on the ground without rushing to attack.

He swirled a knife and stabbed it into the ground.

“The Heaven Dragon Association controls the altar, it’s impossible for them to have too many idle hands. The appearance of those three just now was unexpected, let alone a powerful being like you.” Jiang Ming landed on the ground, directly activating the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, and even infused his Martial Arts Domain into it, making his defensive power reach its peak.

Clearly, he was very wary of the black-pupiled man.

“That’s right, not difficult to guess.” There was a faint darkness behind the black-pupiled man, as if a waking demon was lurking, “Can you guess what race I am?”

“I can’t guess!” Jiang Ming approached him, “And there’s no need to guess. I just can’t believe that under the current situation, you dare to jump out and are not afraid of being surrounded and killed?”

“Heh!” The black-pupiled man laughed, “It’s precisely because of the current situation that it’s the best opportunity to kill you. After all, the human powerhouses are surrounding the Heaven Dragon Association. If it were any other time, I might not even appear.”

“You’re in the Eighth Realm!”

“I’m in the Ninth Realm, and a peak Ninth Realm at that.”

“I don’t believe I can’t kill you!”

“After all, I’m a whole realm higher than you!”

“When it comes to racial bloodline talent, I’m much stronger than you humans!”

“If I were up against a human in the Ninth Realm, I’d still be confident of killing them, let alone an Eighth Realm like you!”

“Jiang Ming, are you ready to die?”

Humming...

As his voice fell, darkness suddenly appeared, covering mid-air and surrounding it, making this territory instantly become a dark environment with no sunlight or other objects visible.

“Dark World!” Jiang Ming spat out four words, and his body emanated a great light, evolving the power of light. However, the light could not penetrate more than three meters away from his body.

It was being suppressed.

“Martial Arts Domain, expand!”

Jiang Ming’s power shook, his true intent erupted, and the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill quickly spread out, forcibly repelling the darkness to form an absolute domain.

“The power of Dao Resonance controlled by an Eighth Realm is actually keeping my Pocket World Projection out. I have to admire that you have comprehended incredible principles of Heaven and Earth. This is the fundamental reason why you humans are so powerful—your souls resonate with Heaven and Earth!” The black-pupiled man sighed. As he spoke, he suddenly attacked. A series of blade lights bloomed in the darkness, falling from all directions onto Jiang Ming’s Gang Qi of protection, cutting open several gaps.

Even reaching right in front of him.

The attack was extremely terrifying.

“His World Projection, no, it should be called Pocket World Projection. Although it didn’t suppress my Martial Arts Domain, it greatly weakened my power and the pressure

formed has been greatly reduced.” As Jiang Ming’s thoughts turned, a long sword appeared in his hand.

It was the Flowing Light Sword he bought back at the Saint Academy, on the same level as his Mountain-splitting Axe and Star-Pointing Spear.

While defending against the attack, he also sensed the opponent’s location.

However, his eyes could not see through the darkness, and even his soul power was greatly disturbed.

Jiang Ming was not discouraged.

After all, it was the way of the opponent, combined with the power of bloodlines, which made it exceptionally bizarre and unpredictable.

On top of that, there was still the pressure of the realm difference.

“Spirit’s Reflection!”

Jiang Ming directly activated another power, the darkness dissipated, and everything around him was reflected in his Sea of Heart.

Everything but the material vanished.

The black-pupiled man’s movements were so fast they reached their peak, as if he could instantaneously teleport in the darkness. He constantly changed positions and launched attacks in the blink of an eye.

“If it weren’t for my spirit power, it would be much more difficult to deal with him. But now...”

Jiang Ming’s gaze sharpened, and he directly launched a soul attack.

It was still the Soul Splitting Eighteen Forms.

Simple, straightforward, and direct.

With his mental lock, the opponent could neither hide nor evade.

Humm...

A single soul strike caused the black-pupiled man’s figure to stagnate, and his face suddenly turned pale. The treasure mirror hidden in his Sea of Consciousness was forcibly struck out.

It could be seen that the light of the treasure mirror had dimmed slightly.

“A soul defense treasure?”

Jiang Ming frowned deeply.

“That’s right, if it weren’t for this Soul-subduing Mirror, I would have been surrounded and killed by the human powerhouses long ago.” The voice of the black-pupiled man was even more hoarse, “But I didn’t expect, your soul attack would be so terrifying. If it weren’t for this mirror, I would have been severely injured by now. Also, how did you lock onto me? My Dark Sneaky Skill, which combines Pocket World Projection and bloodline divine powers, should be undetectable even by powerful beings of the same level, let alone lock onto.”

His movements grew faster.

“Dark Blade, Star Devoured”

The black-pupiled man’s blade light changed, becoming even more bizarre. As it tore through his protective Qi, it also plundered his power..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 324 - 177: Sudden Change

Chapter 324: Chapter 177: Sudden Change

The Black Pupil Man exploded.

Each horrifying slash broke through Jiang Ming’s protective Gang Qi while also stealing his strength, making Jiang Ming look extremely solemn.

“The eleventh sword, Great Luo World of Light and Darkness!”

While blocking, Jiang Ming executed his ultimate sword skill, but was suppressed by his opponent.

As a slash fell, he was sent flying and his figure vanished suddenly. In the next instant, he appeared on the left side of the Black Pupil Man.

Instant teleportation!

“The twelfth sword, One Point of Black Hole Breaks Ten Thousand Skills!”

Between the flashes of sword light, Jiang Ming aimed at the Black Pupil Man’s temple, the sharp Sword Qi causing his opponent’s hair to stand on end. The man’s long blade shifted to block the strike.

In an instant, they collided forty-nine times.

Regardless of the sword light or blade aura, they had cut off countless sections of the mountain ridge beneath their feet, causing rocks to crack into ravines and filling the depths of the abyss with broken mountains.

The battle was extremely terrifying.

It was almost evenly matched.

However, Jiang Ming was ultimately suppressed in martial arts by a small margin.

“You really deserve to be the number one human of the Golden Generation; truly terrifying. If you had a few more years, we would surely live in despair,” the Black Pupil Man exclaimed, as a strange aura surged within him and his figure disappeared.

He appeared in Jiang Ming’s shadow in the next moment, attempting to slice Jiang Ming in half from bottom to top with a slash.

Jiang Ming sensed it immediately and hastily teleported away. Just as he steadied himself, his opponent appeared again, in his shadow.

Instant teleportation!

Once again, he escaped several miles away.

The Black Pupil Man did not pursue.

“Are you from the Shadow Clan, Ghost Clan, Dark Blood Clan, The Shadow Clan, or the Night Clan?” Jiang Ming looked at the approaching Black Pupil Man and asked.

When he was in the Nine Domains Secret Realm World, he had encountered many different races, and he had learned of many more through Luo Feng and Ji Yunning.

There were several races with the innate ability to merge with shadows.

“You guess?” The Black Pupil Man spoke, and the Pocket World Projection reappeared, expanding to a radius of one kilometer this time.

Darkness shrouded everything, erasing all other colors.

Jiang Ming understood that in the darkness, his opponent had almost instantaneous teleportation-like abilities.

This was relying on the power of darkness.

Humm...

The Heavenly Stars Protection Skill and Martial Arts Domain appeared together, blocking the suppression of the Pocket World Projection while also defending against any unexpected attacks from his opponent.

At this moment, the Black Pupil Man launched another extremely violent attack. From all directions, blade lights formed a waterfall pouring down.

The assault tore apart his protective Gang Qi continuously, but it couldn't break through Jiang Ming's defenses.

"Your skills don't go beyond this!" Jiang Ming suddenly said.

He had already assessed most of his opponent's abilities.

With the Black Pupil Man's combat power, even the Guizhang Emperor of the Nine Domains Mysteries would have faced death without life.

"The eighteenth form of God-splitting!"

Under the Spirit's Reflection, Jiang Ming easily locked onto his opponent and launched a soul attack. Even though the Black Pupil Man possessed the Soul-subduing Mirror, an unrivaled defensive weapon against soul attacks, it still caused him to pause momentarily.

"It's my turn!"

"Twenty-Nine Streams of Ten Thousand Lines!"

"The eighteenth sword, Extreme Point without Edge!"

Jiang Ming's movements unfolded, creating numerous figures at the same time, each performing the same technique in a dense crowd.

At the tip of his sword, the Skill of Ultimate Truth was hidden, piercing through everything, unstoppable.

His attacks completely submerged the Black Pupil Man.

Boom...

During the collision, an endless torrent of energy erupted. This time, Jiang Ming completely suppressed his opponent, leaving the Black Pupil Man struggling to cope, even unable to react.

“Shadow Escape!”

Seeing that he couldn’t resist, the Black Pupil Man’s figure flickered and escaped through the darkness.

“Troublesome!”

Jiang Ming muttered quietly, concentrating with his eyes and sending out Spirit Power once more.

“Spiritual World!”

This was a method learned from his friend Ran Xin, which utilizes Heart Power to attack by pulling the opponent into their self-constructed Spiritual World. Although the Black Pupil Man possessed the powerful Soul-subduing Mirror, and could block some of the Soul Power attacks, he still became slightly dazed for a moment.

A moment?

That was enough!

“Extreme Point without Edge!”

With another strike, Jiang Ming aimed for the opponent’s forehead. Perhaps sensing the danger of death, even in his confusion, the Black Pupil Man made the most appropriate defense under stress.

The Soul-subduing Mirror appeared in front of him within his Sea of Consciousness.

Ding...

The mirror’s surface cracked from the sword strike, causing it to lose much of its charm and fall to the distance.

Barely blocking Jiang Ming’s soul attack and regaining his senses, the Black Pupil Man immediately found his forehead covered with cold sweat.

A look of horror flashed in his eyes as he escaped once more.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He also realized that he was no match for Jiang Ming.

Jiang Ming had too many tricks up his sleeve, with unparalleled martial arts, instant teleportation, and horrifying soul power, as well as the mysterious technique he just used. Escaping was impossible.

If he didn't kill Jiang Ming, his own death was certain.

And his death would be swift, for without the Soul-subduing Mirror, he couldn't withstand Jiang Ming's soul attacks.

"There's only one way left!"

"Power of Pocket World, merge with my body."

"Sky-splitting Slash, if I don't die, Sky won't die!"

The Black Pupil Man went wild.

Power surged within his body, and the darkness enveloping the surroundings gathered and merged into the blade in his hand.

His power skyrocketed, with a strength that was faintly beyond the Ninth Realm.

The surrounding Void seemed to distort.

The mountains below trembled, struggling to bear his power.

Humm...

With one slash, it was as if a fierce flash appeared from thin air, splitting the sky dome in half.

Fast, urgent, and ruthless!

And the power was unparalleled.

Under this slash, the air around them became incredibly viscous, making Jiang Ming feel as if he was sinking into a swamp..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 325 - 177: Sudden Change_2

Chapter 325: Chapter 177: Sudden Change_2

|

“Merge the Pocket World Projection into the attack!”

Jiang Ming instantly understood the essence of the enemy’s lethal technique.

“Twenty-Nine Streams of Ten Thousand Lines!”

“The nineteenth sword, One Sword Opening the Heavens!”

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows knitted together as he executed a spatial movement under pressure, distorting space and creating multiple afterimages.

The sword in his hand evolved to incorporate the Creation of Heaven technique, causing his attack power to surge tremendously.

Bang bang bang...

Each sword strike fell on the black pupil man’s blade light, forcefully dissipating his incredibly powerful attack and turning his face pale with frustration.

“Leave...”

Without a second thought, he turned and vanished without a trace.

“Leave?”

Jiang Ming sneered coldly, unleashing the eighteenth form of God-splitting, which severely injured the black pupil man who had already escaped hundreds of meters away through the shadows between the mountain crevices.

Blood spurted from his seven orifices, and he nearly died on the spot.

“The Ultimate Point Strike!”

Jiang Ming stood still, the Flowing Light Sword disappeared, and the Star- Pointing Spear appeared in his hand. With a flick into the air, the tip of the spear seemed to enter the Void.

Looking at the mountain crevice hundreds of meters away, the black pupil man stiffened, his forehead pierced through, and a bloody hole appeared at the back of his head.

Black Pupil Man, dead!

However, Jiang Ming didn’t rush over, but looked up instead.

Just now, he had faintly sensed some kind of surveillance but couldn't see it or detect it.

But that feeling couldn't be wrong.

"Is it the power guarding Blue Star?" Jiang Ming pondered. He vanished and reappeared next to the black pupil man's corpse.

He was genuinely dead.

After a brief scan, Jiang grabbed a ring that flew up from the corpse and landed in his hand.

"Spatial Ring, this one will definitely be valuable.

Jiang Ming revealed a smile.

The ring was a dark gold color, engraved with intricate patterns. After erasing the previous owner's imprint, Jiang Ming branded it with his soul power.

"Ten thousand cubic meters..."

It was an unexpected treasure.

There were several powerful weapons inside, no weaker than his Flowing Light Sword, Star-Pointing Spear, and Mountain-splitting Axe.

Additionally, there were dozens of Yuan Crystals.

Although not in large quantities, it was still valuable.

Besides that, there were many miscellaneous items.

He briefly looked through them and also collected the black pupil man's long blade, as its quality was not bad and could be used as his own weapon in the future.

With an instant teleport, Jiang Ming arrived at the top of the mountain and released a long breath.

The recent battle had drained him considerably.

Although he could teleport instantly in the Main World, it was much harder.

Moreover, the Soul Splitting Eighteen Forms required a huge amount of soul power. If not for his powerful soul, he would have exhausted himself.

He took out his phone from the spatial ring and was about to call Instructor Qian Yuan when he noticed message notifications constantly popping up.

Most of the messages were from Wang Fatty.

“Jiang Ming, where are you?”

“Why haven’t you come back yet?”

“Did you get entangled with some demon?”

“Little Jiang, I’ve been at your place for a while now.”

“Xiao Ming, I’m about to finish the beer I brought.”

“Holy crap, are you for real working on a demon girl? Are you worthy of being the Class Monitor, are you worthy of our bromance?!”

“On a serious note, has anything happened to you?”

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but smile as he read through the messages and responded: I’ll be back soon!

There was also a message from Principal Hong Xuanji: Jiang (Student), congratulations on killing the leader of the Blood Blade Organization.

“Principal, how did you know?” Jiang Ming’s eyes narrowed. He hadn’t expected the principal to send him a message, let alone one about his situation.

He looked up sharply as thousands of thoughts raced through his mind.

The phone vibrated, and a new message arrived: If the power of even the Ninth Realm Powerful cannot be monitored on Blue Star, Blue Star would have already fallen.

Hong Xuanji didn’t elaborate on the situation.

Jiang Ming understood a lot from this brief exchange.

Blue Star was no ordinary existence.

“Principal, can Long Fei be dealt with? Can Wutian be captured?” Jiang Ming asked again.

“Long Fei cannot escape, unless he commits suicide, he must be captured, do not worry. Wutian has escaped, if he comes after you, I’m afraid you won’t be able to hold him back in time. Return to the Saint Academy as soon as possible, there’s no worry

here! Wutian, Heavenly Soul Clan, is equivalent to a group of highly advanced life forms made of soul energy. They can come without a trace and go without a shadow, they can hide directly into people's souls without being noticed, and are even better at soul techniques, it's difficult to defend against them."

After Principal Hong Xuanji's messages came over, the words scattered and disappeared.

Even the messages he sent were nowhere to be found.

Jiang Ming was not surprised, obviously, Hong Xuanji did not want to leave any trace.

After putting the phone away, he couldn't help but frown.

"I cannot hold back Wutian if he escapes in time?"

"The first time..."

"If there is a second time, would other forces intervene?"

"If so, why would they let Wutian escape?"

"Why did the black pupil man survive until now?"

Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed.

"The cosmos, the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, Blue Star, aliens, sigh..."

With a soft sigh, he suppressed numerous thoughts and hurried back to Pingyang City.

At home, at the door.

Jiang Ming directly controlled the door to open and walked in. Wang Fatty, who had already arrived, immediately came over when he heard the noise and was overjoyed to see him: "Hahaha, you little guy finally came back. Where's the Class Monitor? Why didn't she come back with you? That's not right! I thought you would return to your hometown in triumph this time and bring your little lover to give birth to a few more children. Oh, I see, you didn't bring her back because you wanted me to take you to indulge properly, right?"

"We're brothers, no problem with that!"

"I'll take you around the entire city to Foot-washing City!"

"Find the best girls, drink the spiciest liquor!"

Wang Fatty slapped his chest.

"I found out you've completely let yourself go!" Jiang Ming almost rolled his eyes.

"It's not letting go, it's liberating the natural instincts." Wang Fatty sat down on the sofa, picked up a can of beer and threw it over, then laughed and said, "It wasn't until the first time that I knew women were made of water, truly understood what beauties of the hero's tomb mean, and what was a real enjoyment!"

"Now, this is life!"

"Beautiful!"

Wang Fatty stood up and shook himself, "You see, I've lost a lot of weight. Cultivation, enjoyment, weight loss, all in one, how great!"

Jiang Ming raised his middle finger: "What's going on now?"

The two chatted.

Wang Fatty really enjoyed himself.

As long as he continues to eat and cultivate, he keeps improving, and their relationship is quite harmonious. They can walk horizontally in Pingyang City.

"Wait, shouldn't you be in school?"

Jiang Ming suddenly realized.

During the Grand Examination, Wang Fatty's results were very good, and he naturally entered Central Divine Martial College after awakening his special ability.

"Hehe..." Wang Fatty scratched his head a little embarrassedly, "Didn't I have feelings with more than a dozen girls here, I came back several times, in a few months you'll be able to be my son's godfather."

"You son of a bitch!" Jiang Ming finally cursed.

"Man's true nature!" Wang Fatty grinned, "Speaking of which, why did you suddenly come back?"

"A period of cultivation has come to an end, so I came back to have a look, maybe it's the last time too!" Jiang Ming didn't hide anything.

That was his true thought.

By the time they gather next year, it's likely they'll head to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, and they'll probably never come back once they're there.

Because there's not much attachment or nostalgia for this place.

Even for the entire Blue Star, he doesn't have much attachment.

For him, this place is like a stop in his life, not a real home.

"The last time? You can't make it the last time for my sake!" Wang Fatty joked and then sat straight up, "Are you going to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes?"

"Yes!"

"A good man should go there. Jiang Ming, wait for me, when I've had enough enjoyment, left a hundred or eighty bloodlines, I'll work hard to cultivate and catch up with your footsteps, head to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes to find you, then our brothers will wash the ten thousand tribes with blood, suppress the various heavens, and dominate the cosmos!"

"Do you believe it?"

"Anyway, I believe it!"

The two talked and laughed, discussing school matters, recounting the past and envisioning the future together.

Finally, Jiang Ming gave his friend a Cleansing Marrow treatment, truly laying the foundation and also passing on some insights about the Devouring Path to him.

After eating a meal together, the two parted ways.

They saw Mr. Chen and the Principal again, and finally came to the cemetery, stood there for a long time, and then looked down at Pingyang City from the sky. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"In the end, I'm just a passerby."

Leaving behind a complicated sigh, Jiang Ming turned into a flowing light and left.

As soon as he returned to the Saint Academy, he received a terrible piece of news.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 326 - 178: Pocket World, Stars, Eleven Worlds

Chapter 326: Chapter 178: Pocket World, Stars, Eleven Worlds

Above the Nine Heavens, numerous Secret Realm spaces were opened up, surrounding the Blue Star, forming the so-called Pocket Worlds, unknown to ordinary people.

Disciples from ancient families like Qiang Jiu, Shi Lei, and so on, many of them came from the Pocket Worlds.

At this moment, in the boundless sky above, a faint figure seemed hidden, watching a hidden place.

In his eyes, space was warping, revealing a Pocket World with a large population living inside.

He sighed softly.

Sigh...

“Long Fei is too useless, I wanted to take advantage of the situation, but now I have to do it personally.”

“Well, this backup plan isn’t very useful either, might as well make the best use of it!”

As he spoke, the man threw out a huge hand, and an altar flew out, falling straight into the Pocket World, and he turned and left.

The altar was almost identical to the one Jiang Ming had seen when he killed Long Qi on East Mountain.

Not long after, the Pocket World suddenly collapsed and then exploded, emitting a strange beam of light that pierced the starry sky, tearing through the star lock chain defenses and reaching deep into the Cosmos.

Saint Academy.

Jiang Ming had just returned to the villa when he saw Shi Lei visiting.

In the living room.

"I received your message saying that the danger had been lifted, so I hurried back." Shi Lei sighed as he caught a bottle of drink Jiang Ming handed him, "Too many things have happened recently, and there are even Alien races secretly plotting against our Blue Star. They are really courting death! Jiang Ming, do you think the Nine Domains Secret Realm World we went to knew about all of this? Otherwise, it's too much of a coincidence. The Nine Domains were invaded by aliens, and as soon as we returned, such a major event happened. If they succeeded, we might be invaded by aliens again."

After learning about some of the events, he was shocked and surprised.

"Maybe..." Jiang Ming pondered, "For us, the most important thing is still to enhance our strength."

"Already in the Eighth Realm, but still feeling insignificant in the face of the overwhelming trend." Shi Lei sounded somber. "Just before you came back, I received a message that a Pocket World had been destroyed, and all tens of millions of people living in it were killed."

"A Pocket World destroyed, tens of millions of people killed?" Jiang Ming was shocked.

Shi Lei nodded.

He was also shocked when he first heard the news.

"In the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts, we cultivate Martial Arts Golden Core; in the Ninth Level Realm, open up the Dantian Pocket World." Shi Lei slowly explained, "Some Cosmic Wonders can combine with the Pocket World space inside the powerful of the Ninth Realm, transforming it into a real Secret Realm space, creating a Pocket World. After some modifications, it can be made suitable for human habitation."

"Above the Nine Heavens and within the Starry Sky, there are many such Pocket Worlds."

"This is often the way ancient families are passed down, and the real reason for their strength is that the Pocket Worlds can absorb the power of the Cosmos, making it easier for people inside to cultivate."

"However, only a few of the Ninth Realm powerhouses' internal Pocket Worlds can evolve into Pocket Worlds, making them extremely rare!"

"And beyond that, the Tenth Realm is the Way of Rules, and the Eleventh Realm is the World Realm!"

"In this world, the Eleventh Realm powerhouses can directly evolve into a Void, combining with it to create a real world, also known as the Star World."

“A family with a Star World is truly terrifying.”

“To be honest, I don’t even know if it exists.”

Aware that Jiang Ming knew very little about these things, Shi Lei gave a brief explanation.

Because he knew that Jiang Ming’s strength was terrifying, so he would learn about it sooner or later.

Jiang Ming’s pupils shrank.

Ninth Realm, Dantian Pocket World; Tenth Realm, Rules; Eleventh Realm, World.

The Dantian Pocket World inside the body could actually evolve into a Pocket World; the world inside the Eleventh Realm powerhouse could evolve into a real Star World.

Martial Arts is slow, but endlessly magical.

A broader door opened before Jiang Ming’s eyes.

Mysterious, yet full of wonders.

“Alien races are generally classified according to our human Martial Arts realms, after all, ultimately only a few are distinguished by Soul Power and physique.” Shi Lei added.

Jiang Ming nodded silently, then asked, “How can the ancient families in the Pocket World, with their deep backgrounds and powerful strengths, be suddenly destroyed? Moreover, tens of millions of people died? Could it be that Pocket Worlds are easily destroyed?”

Shi Lei shook his head: “Pocket Worlds are very sturdy and protected within the defense circle of the Blue Star, so self-destruction is almost impossible; attempts to destroy it from the outside would definitely be discovered; and if sabotage comes from within, there would generally be some warning. However, the destruction of that Pocket World was too abrupt, with no signs at all. I suspect it has something to do with the cleanup against the remnants of the alien race, and it’s their conspiracy, their vengeance.”

“Regardless of whether it’s related or not, this is a blood debt.” The killing intent in Jiang Ming’s eyes gushed, and the Killing Qi surged.

Tens of millions of people, after all.

This wasn’t just a blood debt.

It was an irreconcilable enmity between the races.

The two exchanged some more information.

Shi Lei didn't plan to go back to his family anymore. When he returned, he brought a lot of cultivation resources with him, so cultivating in the Saint Academy would be more effective.

After a long time, he left.

Jiang Ming directly contacted Hong Xuanji: Principal, what is going on with the destruction of the Pocket World? Search the NovelFire .NET website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He was very blunt.

In fact, he thought of Wutian.

Nine times out of ten, it was his doing.

With his understanding, there must be a terrifying defensive network on the Blue Star. Since they had already targeted and discovered that he had killed the Black Pupil Man, how could they let Wutian escape?

He didn't understand.

If it was a setup, the price was a bit too heavy.

Hong Xuanji: We're still investigating. Work hard on your cultivation, the Eighth Realm is still too weak.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 327 - 178: Pocket World, Stars, Eleven Worlds_2

Chapter 327: Chapter 178: Pocket World, Stars, Eleven Worlds_2

Jiang Ming tugged at the corner of his mouth and asked again: Can the Eleventh Realm and Twelfth Realm create a World of Secret Realm?

Hong Xuanji: No! Calm down, practice hard, and when you get to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, you will understand the cruelty of the cosmic environment and starry sky and the horror of the Myriad Heavens Worlds. Cosmic Starry Sky, Myriad Heavens Worlds!

Jiang Ming's heart trembled.

Just as he prepared to put away his phone, Hong Xuanji sent another message: If possible, comprehend the method of soul tracking, and sweep away the aliens on Blue Star to prevent future trouble. Don't ask, ignorance is bliss.

Jiang Ming: Okay!

Preventing future trouble?

Sigh...

He let out a sigh, then sent a message to Wang Fatty: Return to school as soon as possible, there might be trouble soon. Don't ask, ignorance is bliss.

Jiang Ming shut down his phone, but his expression froze as he thought of Qin Zhiyan, who also returned with him.

"I've been too tense lately, completely forgetting about her."

With a bitter smile, he called her.

Quickly connected.

"Jiang Ming, what's up? Are you going back?"

"Something's come up, and I'm already back at Saint Academy. You should hurry back too!"

"Are you just leaving me behind?"

"Uh, hehe, I'll explain when you get back!"

"Alright, I'll be back as soon as possible!"

After a short conversation, Jiang Ming hung up the phone and closed his eyes, beginning to comprehend the various secret skills Instructor Qian Yuan had given him.

His mind calmed, wisdom flowed.

Various thoughts surfaced, myriad ideas collided, eventually turning into rays of spiritual light.

At his level, he no longer needed to eat.

Great sun and bright moon revolve, time flies like an arrow.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed.

“Success!”

“The way of Cause and Effect is too difficult, and the Curse Skill is even harder!”

“I’ve barely comprehended the method of tracking and locating based on soul and essence blood.”

“It’s called Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser!”

He stood up and stretched.

When he opened his phone, there were a lot of messages, from Ye Bai and others, as well as Wang Fatty’s.

There were also quite a few from Shi Lei.

Qin Zhiyan had already returned.

Jiang Ming pushed the door open and walked out, following the location sent by Qin Zhiyan, he arrived at her residence.

Lan Xin was also there, she looked at Jiang Ming and said, “Rare guest, rare guest!”

“How am I a rare guest, it’s only been a few days since we last met!” Jiang Ming laughed.

“You’re a recluse. If it wasn’t for bumping into you here, I’m afraid you would have long forgotten about old friends.” Lan Xin huffed.

Jiang Ming sat down, accepted the cup of tea that Qin Zhiyan handed him, and said, “If I hadn’t been a recluse, I wouldn’t have my current strength. On the other hand, considering your talent, you’re not weaker than Bai Bing or Liu Ruyan, but now there’s a world of difference!”

Lan Xin wrinkled her nose, “Is life all about cultivation? Sigh, it’s so boring. I want to work hard at cultivating too, and I’ve always been doing it, just not as obsessed as you. Sometimes I wonder, what is life, and what’s the purpose of living?”

"You're just idling with nothing better to do!" Jiang Ming snorted, "The world I visited last time was invaded by aliens. Millions of people were killed, enslaved, and eaten. Rivers of blood flowed, and mountains of corpses piled up. If you had seen that, you wouldn't have your current thoughts. Beneath the peaceful life, there are countless undercurrents surging. Just a few days ago, the hidden aliens on Blue Star staged a major conspiracy to connect with the alien races of the universe. What do you think would happen if they succeed?"

"Are there really aliens on our Blue Star?" Qin Zhiyan was surprised.

"Connecting with aliens?" Lan Xin was horrified.

Jiang Ming nodded.

Qin Zhiyan fell silent.

Lan Xin's face changed.

He looked at Lan Xin and said, "With your talent and the God of Thunder body's gifts, your future achievements will be no weaker than anyone else. It's just that you've never had a sense of urgency or crisis. You're not as dedicated to cultivation as you could be. Otherwise, during the time of the Grand Examination, you would have definitely ranked in the top twenty. In terms of talent and aptitude, you're stronger than Long Aotian and Qiang Jiu, but you've led a comfortable life. Under too much happiness, you feel less responsibility and even less sense of crisis. Honestly, you're wasting your talent."

If it wasn't for knowing that a Pocket World was destroyed and tens of millions of people had died, he would never have said these things to Lan Xin.

"How should I improve then?" Lan Xin's face grew worse. After a long silence, she asked in a low voice.

"Go to the World of Secret Realm!" Jiang Ming said, "But make sure to think carefully. Once you make a decision, the path you walk afterward will be filled with blood and wars. On one hand, there's a happy life, following a systematic cultivation process, and you will have a wonderful life with a high achievement in the future. On the other hand, you grow through blood and killings while risking death at any time."

"Two paths, think carefully and make the right choice!"

"Also, see clearly what you really want."

"No one owes you anything, and you don't owe anyone anything either."

"Don't go against your heart!"

Jiang Ming said a few more words before picking up his teacup and drank slowly.

Their decision would also determine the nature of their relationship in the future.

"I will follow your footsteps from now on!" Qin Zhiyan smiled with pursed lips and sat down beside him, then changed the topic, "When I go back, my father and sister will look for me. According to what you said, I agreed to go back once, but not now. I'll wait until the future..."

"To visit the Qin Family!" Jiang Ming said.

"To visit!" Qin Zhiyan laughed.

Lan Xin was lost in deep thought.

Jiang Ming sighed softly.

Back then, this girl was valiant and decisive, controlling the Thunder Power like the Goddess of Thunder, and was extremely strong.

But now, after hearing about the brutality of fighting against the aliens, she hesitated a bit.

Which made him somewhat disappointed.

"Why can't I kill aliens happily and have fun in a sea of blood?" Lan Xin, deep in thought, suddenly raised her head and said seriously, "It doesn't seem contradictory."

Jiang Ming showed a shocked expression.

She stood up and walked outside, "I'll go back to prepare and then apply to go to a Secret Realm World with aliens, to witness the cruel reality and adjust my mentality. I want a happy life, but I also want to fight against aliens."

"This girl..." Jiang Ming shook his head and laughed.

"Jiang Ming, I also want to enter the Secret Realm World to cultivate hard, otherwise, I will have no qualification to even follow you in the future." Qin Zhiyan spoke up, "I can't be too weak compared to you."

"Don't put too much pressure on yourself!"

"Okay!"

Jiang Ming left.

He didn't go to find the aliens, but continued his closed-door training. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He continued to infuse various true meanings into his Martial Arts Golden Core, strengthening the Golden Core while constantly increasing his Combat Power.

With each true meaning integrated, his power surged exponentially, and his Martial Arts Domain became more terrifying.

Meanwhile, he studied the Ten Thousand Threads and the God-splitting Skill.

Chen Bei and others returned one after another, all worried and hastening their cultivation after learning about the situation on Blue Star.

Even though they had become pillars of strength, they still felt their own power was insufficient.

Jiang Ming also met with them from time to time, exchanged insights on martial arts, and learned about the outside world information.

However, there was no movement in the outside world.

By December, Jiang Ming left his retreat and sent a message directly to Hong Xuanji, "I'm ready to clear out the aliens, give me a target first."

Hong Xuanji responded immediately, "Come to Mountain No. 18!"

Mountain No. 18 was the Saint Academy's testing base.

Jiang Ming soared into the sky and arrived in a moment, seeing Hong Xuanji already waiting on the mountain peak.

He still looked extremely cold.

Even with his aura concealed, Jiang Ming could still sense that Hong Xuanji was constantly merging into Heaven and Earth. His presence seemed to proclaim, "I am the Heaven, I am the Earth, I am the cosmos."

"Principal!" Jiang Ming saluted and asked, "How's the situation outside?"

"Throughout history, Blue Star has experienced many crises and has always managed to overcome them," Hong Xuanji walked in and continued, "The current situation is under control."

“That’s good!” Jiang Ming said, “With the foundation of Blue Star, shouldn’t there be someone who has cultivated the corresponding divine powers? Clearing out the aliens should not be difficult.”

“There are, and more than one person. But they all have missions, aren’t convenient to take action, and it’s putting their talents to waste.” Hong Xuanji briefly explained, “Clearing out aliens isn’t hard. They can’t cause much trouble anyway, so it’s better to leave them. Now, they’ve found a use, and after that, we’ll sweep them into the dustbin.”

Jiang Ming’s mouth twitched at the corner.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 328 - 179: The City of Ten Thousand Realms, The Battle of Geniuses from Ten Thousand Clans

Chapter 328: Chapter 179: The City of Ten Thousand Realms, The Battle of Geniuses from Ten Thousand Clans

|

What Hong Xuanji said, reassured Jiang Ming.

They arrived in the underground room, a secret research facility, that also detained a large number of alien creatures.

“The sublimation of genes to enhance life forms has always been a challenging topic.” Hong Xuanji explained simply, “It’s too difficult, like a cosmic taboo, hard to break. Over the years, we’ve developed many gene cultivation skills based on our human genes and the bloodline of another race, but all results are failures. Some seem successful, but the eventual gene collapse is fatal. Integrating the bloodline of another race produces remarkable results, but this brings along ethical issues. Are we humans or beasts? Once integrated with an alien bloodline, the offspring will also retain alien traits – some more humanlike, others transforming into beasts.”

He spoke indifferently, without much emotion.

“Martial arts practice and the quenching body skill are constantly improving our existing genetic level, but this is also the limit. No matter the ninth realm, tenth realm or twelfth realm, it’s always difficult to break the shackles of genetics!” Hong Xuanji added, “Our human clan’s innate body path is the perfect state of the current gene level, opening all meridians, unlocking all the organs, engaging the resonance with heaven and earth – the ultimate physique.”

Jiang Ming nodded, indicating understanding.

However, he knew that Hong Xuanji wasn't revealing the full picture.

Beyond what the latter had mentioned, there lay hidden complex information within the genes of the innate path body even he found it hard to decipher. Uncovering all that potential would not be inferior to any alien bloodline. That is truly sky-defying about an innate body path."

He had dissected Wang Qiutong's bloodline, analyzed her genes.

The Holy Body, Supreme Body, Dominator Body, Reincarnation Body, etc., were all the same.

At present, in the way of genetics, he is absolutely world-leading, unparalleled.

This is a prison, holding a large number of alien races, and many researchers come and go.

Seeing all this, I thought you might be repulsed?" Hong Xuanji teased with a smile.

"I'm not a three-year-old kid," responded Jiang Ming. "After experiencing many secret realm worlds, I learn one thing: The cosmos is like a forest, where the law of the jungle applies. Especially in the last secret realm world, with the threat of an alien invasion, they did everything possible to kill, eat and cook us humans. Non-human creatures, their hearts will be different. Researching and dealing with alien creatures is a great merit for us on Blue Star. It's crucial to always be prepared for their threats. Only with understanding and thorough research can we better cope."

"Exactly!" HongXuanji nodded in agreement.

They arrived in a secret room where an alien creature was being held. Jiang Ming recognized it instantly: "The Mimicry Clan!"

"Yes!" Hong Xuanji said, "His mind still retains the eighth-tier soul prohibition, we dare not research too much, otherwise, it will trigger the soul prohibition activation and obliterate the soul. Give it a try, see if you can find the connection."

"Aside from the Heaven Dragon Association and the Blood Blade Organization, are there other forces with alien races?" Jiang Ming curiously asked.

"Yes!" Hong Xuanji sighed, "Alien invasions on Blue Star have happened many times before, we were even on the brink of becoming enslaved. Over a hundred years ago, the aliens came from the starry sky. At first, there weren't many, but the second time, there were several fleets and hundreds of thousands of aliens. That battle was too brutal. The life-bearing planet chains that were created were torn apart, and the war

spread to our home soil on Blue Star. The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes was also threatened by aliens. Now there's no data available online because it was erased afterward. Ordinary people would only panic if they knew the truth. Unless you obtain a certain level of power, knowledge is of no use. For a race, the advantage of a large population is the higher chance of giving birth to geniuses and producing powerful beings. However, what truly determines the prosperity of a race depends on their peak level powerful individuals."

"Your generation is known as the Golden Age!"

"If all of you can grow well, you can guarantee our Blue Star's prosperity for a thousand years."

"The current arrangement is to ensure your safe growth and deter the aliens."

"We haven't had a strong battle in over a hundred years."

"Now is a great opportunity."

"It's time we drew our swords!"

Hong Xuanji's words were oblique, but Jiang Ming still understood some of it.

Wutian's escape could be a part of a big plan.

Jiang Ming's eyes glowed slightly, and his soul power emanated, poured into the Mimicry Clan's imprisoned body and crystal sea.

Soul power is invisible, like the gentlest wind and touchable tentacles. It easily detected the soul prohibition in his sea of consciousness.

It was different from the two kinds of bans he had cracked before.

But it wasn't able to stop him.

With the experience from the previous two time, he deciphered it even faster this time. [Search the NØVEL_Fire.net website](#) to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

After breaking the soul ban, Jiang Ming reached out and saw a strand of soul power fly out and land in front of him. He hurriedly activated the Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser skill. With this strand of soul power in front of him, he immediately felt a familiar rhythm.

He confirmed the position.

"Found it!" Jiang Ming was pleased.

“That’s good!” HongXuanjichuckled.

However, Jiang Ming’s eyes suddenly narrowed, and on the wall beside him appeared three kinds of alien soul prohibition techniques and three kinds he had conceived for the corresponding cracking techniques.

The Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser technique was also inscribed on the wall.

Hong Xuanji laughed again, asking, “Did you figure out the bloodline tracking method?”

Search the **NØvelFire.net** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 329 - 179: Myriad Realms City, The Battle of Geniuses from Ten Thousand Clans - Part 2

Chapter 329: Chapter 179: Myriad Realms City, The Battle of Geniuses from Ten Thousand Clans – Part 2

1

“No!” Jiang Ming shook his head, “I have some talent in the soul aspect, able to lock on by sensing the subtle connection between souls. But bloodline involves the way of Cause and Effect, it’s too difficult to comprehend. I will try my best in the future. If I can achieve it, maybe I can even comprehend the Curse Skill! Principal, let’s continue to the next one!”

“Alright!” HongXuanji nodded.

Then, another six soul imprisonment methods were broken, two of which belonged to the eighth tier, and the remaining four were all seventh tier.

This means that there are six more forces.

Besides, a lot of information about different races was received.

“Is there anything you need?” As they walked out, Hong Xuanji said, “In the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield, has military merit rewards but not on Blue Star, it has rules. I can’t break them, but I can give you secret skills, weapons, credit points, etc. Feel free to ask for anything you need.”

“I need specimens, those of different races. I am also trying to deduce gene skills.” Jiang Ming’s eyes lit up, “The more, the better.”

“Alright, I will prepare a copy of all the records for you.”

Thank you, Principal. If possible, I also need some Yuan Crystals.” “There were quite a few seized last time. Maximum I can give you is nine cubic, we still need to take care of other aspects.”

“That’s enough!”

“You go hunt the different races first, and I will prepare your rewards on my side. Don’t hesitate if you find any traitors, directly annihilate them.” Hong Xuanji said coldly, and then he knocked on his wrist, “Don’t put the smart wristwatch the school gives you into the Space Ring.”

“Understood!”

After leaving, Jiang Ming instantly teleported away.

“The way of Instant Teleportation!” Hong Xuanji sighed, “Even with the Space True Intent Perfection and at the peak of 8th Layer Realm Martial Arts, one shouldn’t be able to teleport on Blue Star, even 9th Layer can’t do it. The real world is far beyond comparison to the World of Secret Realm. Only those who have reached the 10th Layer Realm and understood the Space Rules can perhaps teleport.”

“This youngster is unfathomable!”

“It’s good, it’s good!”

“To be able to suppress Supreme Bones, Holy Bodies, Innate Path Bodies, etc, there must be a big secret on his body.”

“A big secret, a great Qi Luck, that’s the true foundation for becoming powerful.”

Hong Xuanji soared into the sky.

Lanzhou, Huagang City.

Jiang Ming appeared out of thin air in front of a person, directly suppressing them with his Martial Arts Domain. At the same time, his Soul Power surged like a mighty river, crashing into the person’s Sea of Consciousness, shattering their vast Soul Power and creating a soul imprisonment.

The 8th Layer Different Race was instantly suppressed.

Then, he peeped into their memories.

He discovered many different races.

From that day onwards, Jiang Ming began a bloody slaughter, killing most and leaving a few important different races for Hong Xuangji to take away and deal with.

In the blink of an eye, ten days passed.

Jiang Ming stood on a mountain peak, facing the wind.

“Wutian hasn’t appeared yet, strange!”

This was a tacit understanding between him and Hong Xuangji.

He was hunting the Different Races, and the commotion would undoubtedly be huge. They thought that it was very likely to attract Wutian, and then Hong Xuangji would make a move.

Hong Xuangji reminded him to bring the wristwatch so that he could constantly locate Jiang Ming.

The result was unexpected.

“So sly!”

Shaking his head, Jiang Ming returned to Saint Academy. He received a large number of different race specimens from Hong Xuangji, as well as nine cubic Yuan Crystals.

He then immersed himself in cultivation.

In the blink of an eye, the new year arrived.

Jiang Ming did not go back to Pingyang City, there was no need.

Long Aotian had left, Lan Xin had also returned, even Qiang Jiu had gone back to his family, but Qin Zhiyan had not left.

She was just like him.

With no worries.

Shi Lei and the others stayed as well. [Search the nØVEL_Fire.net website](#) to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

In the restaurant, everyone gathered together.

Most likely, after the new year, we’ll be heading to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!” Jun Qiuye shook his wine glass, cold mist rising from the rim, chilling.

The Saint Academy will ask for our opinions, to go or not to go, this will determine our future.” He continued, “Have you all made a decision?”

Ji Yunning took a sip of tea, her voice coldly saying, “The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is brutal, extremely brutal, with a complex and ever-changing environment, one can easily become lost or killed by other tribes. There, I’ve only accompanied others on a few occasions, mostly staying near the city.” “Indeed, it’s brutal!” Luo Feng added, “In general, the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is divided into four parts: first, the core area of Myriad Realms City, where the strongest geniuses and the most powerful beings in the cosmic starry sky gather; second, the vast and chaotic middle area with complex terrain and dangers lurking everywhere, constantly being hunted and hunted, killing and being killed has always been the main theme. But there are countless advantages, such as Heaven and Earth’s treasures, spirit roots, Yuanjing veins, precious minerals, ancient battlefield relics, strong practitioner’s dwellings, and so on.”

“Third, the edge area, infinitely large and wide, filled with endless fog, constantly changing, known as the Lost Land. This is also where the Ten Thousand Clans initially enter the Ten Thousand Realms Battlefield, where they establish cities and lock coordinates. It’s also the most critical area, only by standing firm there can one step by step move towards the middle area.” Fourth, the high altitude, also known as the more vast starry sky, or the cosmic fog area.”

Luo Feng gave a brief introduction and then bitter smile, “I’ve never been to the middle area, only active around Xuanhuang City, haven’t even been to Sky Martial City.”

In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, the Blue Star Human Race has two cities: Xuanhuang City and Sky Martial City.

“Only two?” Qin Zhiyan asked, “They must be big, right!”

“Very big, incredibly big, especially Xuanhuang City, with a population of tens of millions.” Luo Feng said, “Sky Martial City is smaller, with only over a hundred thousand people guarding it.”

“Tens of millions of people in Xuanhuang City?” Jiang Ming was shocked, “Why are there so few returning?”

Hong Xuanji mentioned that only dozens of people returned in three months.

Compared to a population of tens of millions, this was far too little.

“Once they go there, they don’t want to come back, especially those born there, all have a belief, which is to guard Xuanhuang City and protect the Blue Star behind.” Luo Feng said solemnly, “Our greatest honor is to guard Xuanhuang City and kill our way out of Sky Martial City. Of course, the cultivation conditions there are exceptionally good, with

vitality concentration higher than that of the Saint Academy, lower learning thresholds for various divine secret skills, and greater chances of becoming powerful.”

Luo Feng suddenly smiled: “In our hearts, we’ve always thought that Blue Star is a backward place, a place where ambitions are stifled.”

“It’s difficult to come back, too!”

“Without reaching certain conditions, they won’t let you leave.”

“Compared to Blue Star, it’s really too peaceful, too long, easy to lose yourself, and even easier to lose fighting spirit.”

There, the cruelty is more severe than the Nine Domains Secret Realm World, and there are all kinds of incredible things happening.”

“Like Jiang Ming, invincible at the Eighth Realm, but it’s hard to say once he gets there.”

In the end, he shook his head.

Everyone was silent, digesting Luo Feng’s words.

“The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, I’ve long known how cruel it is!” Ye Bai said, “That’s why it’s even more necessary to go. Without going, how can one become a strong practitioner and suppress Jiang Ming!”

He provocatively glanced over.

“Want to take a punch?” Jiang Ming smiled.

No hurry, no hurry!” Ye Bai hurriedly waved his hand, “Wait until I fully develop the potential of my Holy Body, then, humph, I can easily suppress you!”

“What I will have, you won’t have!”

“What I rely on, you’ll master too, but I have the Holy Body, which you don’t have!”

“In the future, what will you use to fight me?”

Ye Bai raised his little face.

“You have absolutely no hope!” Chen Bei laughed, “You are growing, and Jiang Ming is growing faster. Don’t forget, this youngster has comprehended many terrifying True Intentions. If he reaches the Ninth Realm, what kind of terrifying Pocket World will he create? Tenth Realm, Eleventh Realm... Little Bai, you don’t see any hope at all. Even my future seems dark!”

“The future is too long, we’ve only just started, so why lose our fighting spirit?” Wang Qitong’s eyes sparkled, “I won’t admit defeat. I heard there’s a battle between the genius of Ten Thousand Tribes in Myriad Realms City. Why don’t we compare ourselves there, see who is the true leader among us, and who is the future leader of our human race?”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 330 - 180: Crossing the World Gate, War God

Chapter 330: Chapter 180: Crossing the World Gate, War God

|

Under the night sky, gazing at the stars.

It was originally thought that the collapse and destruction of a pocket world would attract the invasion of aliens, but until now, there has been no such

occurrence.

“This is not my concern!”

Jiang Ming laughed.

Based on common sense, with his current strength, he would be considered a high-end combat power among humans. Unfortunately, he grew too fast and had not been exposed to many things.

Just let it be, and continue to grow.

Returning to his villa, Jiang Ming activated full defense, so as not to be disturbed by outsiders.

He was going to engage in closed-door training.

In the secret room, sitting motionless.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“I have obtained the specimens of many humans and aliens, analyzed their genes, accumulated and digested their knowledge, absorbed and settled them slowly, and gradually drawn up the evolutionary blueprint of genes. I have also slowly inferred the fourth layer of the Cosmic Gene Skill.”

“It is too difficult to deduce the Cosmic Gene Skill.”

“The fourth layer has not yet been deduced to perfection.

“But now I can practice the third layer.”

“Before going to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, successfully cultivating the third layer will be the quickest way to enhance my fighting power!” Jiang Ming turned his thoughts, gradually calming his fluctuating mind. Clearing up his stray thoughts, his mind became as calm as an ancient well.

He began to practice the third layer of the Cosmic Gene Skill.

There were a total of eighteen cubic yuan crystals placed around him. This was energy storage, in case of unexpected events.

While he had deduced this cultivation skill himself and carefully inferred it for several years, even simulating it hundreds of times in his own spiritual world, Jiang Ming was still cautious and dared not slight it.

Gene metamorphosis and sublimation are equivalent to self-reconstruction and recombination.

It was like using a sledgehammer to smash oneself into a meaty paste and then remake oneself.

The pain of annihilating one’s mind and the great fear brought about by gene breakdown, like death itself, would make the heart and mind lose their defenses, resulting in cultivation failure and turning into a pool of mush for ordinary people.

But Jiang Ming’s mind was tenacious and unmoved.

As the genes broke down, recombined, metamorphosed, and sublimated, they also absorbed a large amount of energy. The surrounding yuan crystals also collapsed one by one, turning into energy torrents that were absorbed and integrated into the genes, driving rapid metamorphosis.

The next day, Jiang Ming emerged from the secret room and leaped onto the rooftop, gazing eastward as a touch of white appeared in the sky.

Obviously, he had succeeded.

His gaze focused, and a system screen appeared in front of him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Eighth Layer (Martial Arts Golden Core, Yin-Yang Scripture)

Body Cultivation: Eighth Transition (Limb Regeneration, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill; Cosmic Gene Skill: 3rd Layer 10 times)

Divine Cultivators: Eighth Level (Essence Core, Yin and Yang Spirit Refining Scripture)

Cultivation Skills: Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Threads (Twenty-nine Threads), God-splitting Skill (Eighteen Styles), Four Swords of Slaying Immortals, Heaven Creation Skill, Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Technique, Instant Teleportation, Inch Fist (Twenty-six Layers), Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser Skill, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talent: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart

Missions: None

There is not much change in the information, only that the Cosmic Gene Skill has reached the third layer, and the life gene level has increased tenfold from the base level.

With the three methods reaching the Eight Realms, and even the peak, Jiang Ming felt the obstacle to entering the Ninth Realm.

For him, this obstacle was not significant but would be difficult to break through in a short time.

Given his current realm, it is difficult for him to improve further. In addition to deducing secret skills, most of his time was spent reading the collection of books at Saint Academy.

These are knowledge and wisdom.

Preparation for the future journey.

Tianwu Calendar 9919, January 16th.

Jiang Ming and his group gathered together with not a single person missing from the twenty.

Shi Lei, the Supreme Bone Stone, Fang Qinghan, the Devouring Body, Ye Bai, the Holy Body, Luo Feng, the Tyrant Blade, Chen Bei, the Reincarnation Body, Wang Qitong, the Innate Dao Body, Jun Qiuye, the Ghost Body, Li Ping'an, the Dominator Body, Luo Qingchen, the Immortal Spirit Body, Three-Eyed Yang Jian, Sword Bone Ji Yunning, Bai

Bing, the Cold Ice Body, Star Body Zhou Tian, Shenzu Skill Ren Tianxing, Liu Ruyan, the Master of Illusion, Yi Tianyan who can see the future destiny, Spirit Path Ran Xin, Yan Jiu, who controls the power of cutting.

And Mu Huang Body Tang Sanchui. This person was very gloomy and had wasted ten years of cultivation in the Nine Domains Secret Realm World. He was now just at the Sixth Realm.

However, he still wanted to go to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, because there are more resources there and the promotion is faster.

Principal Hong Xuanji and Instructor Qian Yuan took them to the core of the Saint Academy. There was a great hall here. The gate was thirty feet wide and extremely magnificent.

Standing under the gate, one couldn't help but feel insignificant.

The palace was even more magnificent.

It was like a city.

"Is this big door meant to facilitate the quick mobilization of people to the world gate?" Luo Qingchen asked.

"Yes!" instructor Qian Yuan nodded, "If it comes to a critical moment, a small door would affect the speed. Come on, the real world gate is inside!"

Everyone walked in.

The interior was very spacious, with only some pillars for support and no miscellaneous items. In the middle was a stone door, three feet wide and ten feet high, which was also quite large.

The stone door emitted an ancient, vicissitudinal aura and was imbued with the distant and vast Dao resonance. The door frame was engraved with extremely complex inscriptions.

Inside the gate flowed a silvery-gray luster, like ripples gently undulating on water.

"There are guardians on both sides of the world gate who do not allow unauthorized access. If you attempt to force your way through, you will be killed on the spot." Principal Hong Xuanji reminded, "Remember this!" "Qian Yuan will lead you there. Remember, the rules there are different from those on Blue Star."

"After going there, don't rush out of the city. Although your strength is great, there are still many shortcomings in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes."

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 331 - 180 - Crossing the World Gate, War God_2

Chapter 331: Chapter 180 – Crossing the World Gate, War God_2

“You must study for a certain period in the academy, complete all the required courses, and meet the standards. There’s no rush to leave the city. This will also serve as your final system knowledge reserve!”

“The area outside the city strictly adheres to the law of the dark forest, survival of the fittest. If you encounter alien species, kill them. Don’t show kindness or hesitate when facing alien species.”

“Our Blue Star Human Race is also among the top on the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. I’m afraid the news about you has already been spread. You will be listed as a must-kill target by alien species, especially those targeting our humans. Once you leave the city, you will be hunted down in all probability.”

“Even inside the city, it’s not entirely safe.”

“Once on the outside, even if you meet other people, don’t completely trust them.”

“Be alert at all times!”

“I hope you all return safely!”

“Alright, off you go!”

After giving his instructions, Principal Hong Xuanji also gave his blessings.

Jiang Ming and the others took these words to heart. They were clearly valuable advice.

Instructor Qian Yuan led them into the World Gate, as if stepping into ripples of water, they easily traversed through.

Jiang Ming, however, sensed it very clearly: he had crossed space, astral travelled, and switched heaven and earth.

“Space transformation, and it contains space power far exceeding the true meaning. With my understanding of space, it’s hard to comprehend.”

Jiang Ming was shaken.

While thinking, he took a few steps forward and looked around.

This was also a great hall.

Spacious and open. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

A young man stood in front, who laughed and opened his arms when he saw them appear: "Haha, old Qian, you kept me waiting, come, give me a hug!"

"Get lost!" Instructor Qian Yuan almost rolled his eyes.

"You, you're still so cold. It hurts me so much." The young man pretended to be hurt, clearly not caring. He looked at Jiang Ming and others, his eyes brightened, "Old Qian, these are the Tianjiao from the Blue Star Grand Examination top twenty? I see Luo and fellow Ji."

"Blood Robe Marquis!" Ji Yunning showed respect.

"Blood Robe Marquis!" Luo Feng saluted.

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes. The Blood Robe Marquis looked only around twenty or thirty, wearing a robe that seemed stained with blood. While his Killing Qi was contained, it still gave the impression of someone who had just fought his way out of a sea of blood and mountain of corpses.

Inside him was an incredibly horrifying power.

Ninth Realm!

Jiang Ming made a judgment immediately.

"Good, good, you two little guys, have reached the Eight Realms in just a few months. Impressive, awesome, I'm proud of you, you haven't let our Xuanhuang Academy down!" The Blood Robe Marquis looked at the two, very pleased. Turning his eyes to Jiang Ming, "This youngster is even more amazing, with an ordinary mortal body, surpassing the Supreme Bone, Holy Body, etc., even outperforming Luo Feng and Ji Yunning who have returned from the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. On you..."

However, he didn't finish his sentence as a solemn expression flashed across his face.

"Alright, alright, stop there. Zuo Xiong, you're already familiar with them, let me introduce you to the students!" Instructor Qian Yuan quickly intervened, "Xuanhuang City has a Xuanhuang Academy which recruits talented students. Luo Feng and Ji

Yunning arc from there. This person in front of you is an instructor of the academy, known as the Blood Robe Marquis, and will also be your leading mentor in the academy. Old Zuo, let's get going. Let's talk on the way, and I can finish the handover."

"Okay, let's go!" Blood Robe Marquis Zuo Xiong nodded, "We'll have a drink after the handover, and we won't stop until we're drunk."

"You still have a task to do!"

"Just handling the reception is enough. They all have smart wristbands, all the situations will be on there, and will be sent to them. They just need to follow the guidance. Besides, they are not kids. A few of them even made me feel threatened. This generation really deserves to be called the Golden Generation. If they had a few more years, you and I would have to look up to them."

"Your eye is still as discerning."

"Of course, if I didn't have a good eye, I wouldn't be alive today."

As the two chatted, Jiang Ming and the others followed behind.

Luo Feng also sent a message to everyone: "Over here, once you reach the Eight Realms, you'll be given a title. The Eight Realms are War Generals, the Ninth Realm are War Marquises, the Tenth Realm are War Kings, the Eleventh Realm are War Emperors, and above them, there are the legendary War Gods."

"Xuanhuang Academy only recruits geniuses, and only those who are in the Fourth Realm can enter!"

"Ji and I originally emerged from the academy to represent it in battle. At that time, our colleagues here thought we could easily claim the top two places."

"However..."

Luo Feng gave a bitter smile.

"Were you the strongest in the academy?" Jiang Ming caught the key point, "I don't suppose so!"

From his understanding, Xuanhuang Academy is equivalent to the Martial Arts University on Blue Star. In that case, Luo Feng's and Ji's strength at that time would have been somewhat lacking.

"No!" Luo Feng shook his head, "The Blue Star Grand Examination age limit is eighteen. In Xuanhuang Holy Academy, everyone must graduate by the age of twenty-two. Moreover, each year they must increase by one Realm, or else they graduate early."

“That strict?” Jiang Ming was surprised.

“Not really strict!” Luo Feng explained, “Entering the academy at the Fourth Realm and progressing one realm each year, by graduation the expectation is simply to achieve the Eighth Realm. For talents, this isn’t a difficulty. After all, there’s also the World of Secret Realm here! In addition, the cultivation environment far exceeds that of the Blue Star as you might have sensed already that the primal qi here is very dense, incomparable to the Blue Star..”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 332 - 180 - Crossing the World Gate, War God_3

Chapter 332: Chapter 180 – Crossing the World Gate, War God_3

|

Everyone nodded.

They all sensed it.

Cultivating here would undoubtedly yield twice the result with half the effort, and with the World of Secret Realm and so on, achieving Four Realms in Four Years would naturally be expected.

“The Dao Resonance of Heaven and Earth here is even more profound, and the pressure is even stronger!”

Jiang Ming raised his hand and grasped it, revealing a serious look.

He sensed that it was more difficult to instantly teleport here.

Heaven and Earth were vast, and the rules were stronger. Correspondingly, the same power caused less destruction in the blue star here.

Indistinctly, the boundary restrictions of the Body Refinement, Way of Souls, and Martial Art’s Three Laws loosened considerably, and it wouldn’t be long before he could break through.

This feeling would not be wrong.

“Interesting, this is the place I should be!”

A smile appeared on Jiang Ming's face.

Out of the palace, there was a mountain ahead with clear water and lush scenery, waterfalls cascading down, and powerful people coming and going in the air.

"The city has mountains that decorate it, making Xuanhuang City more majestic, more domineering, and the environment more beautiful. Mountains, lakes, rivers, forests, intertwined, and after you get familiar with it, you will definitely love it." Ji Yunning revealed a smile.

The palace was located in a valley, with mountains on both sides not more than 300 meters high, belonging to the Xuanhuang Academy.

Their speed was very fast, and in just a short while, they arrived at the midmountain waist of one of the peaks, where there were villas scattered among the trees and green bamboo.

Above, clouds and mist hung down like a waterfall.

Everyone was shocked to see it, as it was formed from the condensation of primal qi.

The surrounding green bamboo exuded a faint fragrance, and the fish that jumped out of the rippling stream from time to time were hiding a power comparable to that of fierce beasts.

In the distance, many young strongmen looked this way, even slowly walking over, their gazes extremely sharp, also carrying a provocative color. [SEARCH THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

"Alright, you each choose a residence, brush your face to verify, and outsiders cannot enter without permission." Blood Robe Marquis revealed a smile, "The wristwatches you brought with you have been activated with the Xuanhuang Academy's identification. The rules, map, and upcoming lessons within the academy and the city will be sent to your individual mailboxes on the home page. Check it yourself."

"Remember that you cannot initiate an attack within the academy."

"If you want to fight, there are void battle platforms above your heads, and more of them nearby; you can choose freely!"

"Competitions, gambling fights, etc. are all available at your discretion!"

"But remember, you cannot kill!"

"I have added you all to the group, and if you have any questions, you can contact me at any time."

“From now on, this will be your home, and you can move around freely.”

Blood Robe Marquis waved his hand and said to Instructor Qian Yuan, “Old Qian, come on, let’s drink three million cups together.”

“Is this how you arranged it?” Qian Yuan was somewhat dumbfounded.

“They’re not children, do they need us to teach them by holding their hands? That would be an insult. Alright, let’s go!” Without giving any explanation, Blood Robe Marquis dragged Qian Yuan away quickly.

The youths nearby also quickly gathered around.

Both Qian Yuan and Jiang Ming’s group were taken by surprise by his behavior.

It was too casual.

However, they didn’t care.

As he said, they were not children but adults who had gone through bloodshed. There was no scene they had not seen before.

“Are they trying to show us who’s boss?” Jun Qiuye looked around, showing a malicious intent.

“Trying to put us in our place?” Chen Bei also laughed, “They think they can bully us just because we’re from the Blue Star? Bai, go bite them!”

“Screwyou!” Ye Bai raised his middle finger but was itching to give it a try.

Search the **NOVELFIRE(.)NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 333 - 181: A Dominant Battle

Chapter 333: Chapter 181: A Dominant Battle

|

Martial artists always strive for strength and ferocity, and it is no different anywhere.

Even Xuanhuang Academy cannot change that.

Furthermore, they did not care about Jiang Ming and the others from Blue Star.

“Luo Feng, Ji Yunning, I heard that neither of you won the championship in the Grand Examination, disgracing us!” A burly young man walked up, and after a quick glance, sneered, “Our Xuanhuang Academy is located in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. The instructors with the lowest cultivation level here have Eighth Realm Cultivation, under the guidance of excellent masters, aided by the Virtual battlefield and occasionally entering the World of Secret Realm for training. Under various conditions, both of you geniuses lost to students from your home planet who have never shed blood. When I heard the news, I felt only shame. Luo Feng, I, Zhao Heng, am ashamed to be in the same group as you!”

“I, Qian Yuanyuan, am also ashamed to be in your group!” A tall, ponytailed girl in battle armor also came forward, her chin raised, and her eyes slanting contemptuously at Luo Feng and Ji Yunning, whom she had once been defeated by. “Since that day’s test, I have been practicing every day in the Virtual Combat Network. I venture out of the city every half a month for life-and – death battles and enter the Secret Realm for cultivation once a month, just to step on you in the future.”

“Now I have reached the Seventh Realm of Martial Arts, comprehended the True Meaning of Wind, True Meaning of Fire, and True Meaning of Thunder, blending Wind, Fire, and Thunder to reach the pinnacle. If it were not for my desire to comprehend the Ten Great True Meanings, I would have already entered the Eighth Realm.”

“We have been waiting for your return!”

“Haha, I heard that you didn’t even get into the top three in the Grand Examination on your home planet before I could act.”

“For us, it’s more than just humiliation.”

“It’s an insult to our fighting prowess against different tribes day and night!”

“It’s the tragedy of breaking the pride we forged with our blood.”

Qian Yuanyuan grew angrier as she spoke.

Luo Feng was about to step forward in anger, but Ji Yunning stepped in front of him. She said indifferently, “As you said, it’s our home planet. Anything can happen there. If you were to take part in the Grand Examination on our home planet, you wouldn’t even make it into the top twenty, let alone the top three.” “Ha!” Qian Yuanyuan sneered coldly, “Don’t make excuses for yourself. Trash is trash, and even brief moments of glory cannot change the essence of trash!” “Trash?” Ji Yunning’s eyes grew cold. “Put your skills to the test, and let’s see who the real trash is!”

“Yunning, let me handle this!” Ye Bai stepped forward, “How can I let you fight while I’m here? She’s just ignorant, let me teach her a lesson, and we’ll see who the real trash is!”

“Let me do it!” Luo Feng stepped in front of Ye Bai.

“Old Luo, it’s just a group of losers; it’d be like using a butcher’s cleaver to kill a chicken if you stepped in!” Ye Bai praised Luo Feng and Ji Yunning highly.

In a while, suppress all these people, and let’s see if they still have an arrogant face.

The more arrogant they are now, the greater the shame they will face later.

“A group of losers? Butcher’s cleaver to kill a chicken?” Qian Yuanyuan licked her blood-red lips, and her tall figure released an overwhelming power. Above her head, Thunder Power appeared, controlling a part of the Heavenly Domain. “You’re just a fledgling!” She sneered and stepped forward.

Just as Ye Bai was about to make a move, Jiang Ming’s hand landed on his shoulder, stopping him: “Let Fellow Ji handle this!”

“Old Jiang...” Ye Bai looked back, wanting to argue, but he saw Jiang Ming shake his head. “Don’t make it difficult for them!”

“Little Ye, now is not the time for you to step in!” Jun Qiuye also said.

Ye Bai sighed, shrugged, and retreated, grumbling, “I’ve been idle for months, itching to get some action with these fools, but now... Sigh...”

“How did your mouth become as annoying as Jiang Ming’s?” Wang Qiutong couldn’t help but laugh at him. [SEARCH THE NOVEL_FIRE.NET WEBSITE](#) TO ACCESS CHAPTERS OF NOVELS early and in the highest quality.

“I’m just bored!” Ye Bai spread his hands.

“You’ll have a chance to step in!” Wang Qiutong looked into the distance.

Ye Bai also looked over and could feel the gaze from the dark, which made him smile.

At this moment, Ji Yunning launched an attack into the air, and the sky shook as power lines converged, forming a battle platform.

This is the Void Battle Stage.

“Students here are very strong, and even ordinary battles can cause great destruction. That’s why the powerful created the Void Battle Stage using Supreme Skills. As long as they are academy students, they can jump up and fight in the air,” Luo Feng explained quietly. “Fighting on the battle platform allows for unrestrained use of skills without killing the opponent. This kind of skill is illusory and profound to the extreme.

Furthermore, it will also be broadcast live throughout the school, and can be viewed on the school intranet or projected high in the sky. It's quite amazing."

"What realm does one need to be in to create such a battle platform?" Jiang Ming asked in astonishment.

Jun Qiuye and the others were also very surprised.

Looking up at the battle platform, exhausting their vision and mental senses, they could not see through it.

Ji Yunning had already leapt into the air and landed on the battle platform.

"You really dare to accept the challenge!" Qian Yuanyuan sneered, leaping up like a gust of wind and quickly landing on the battle platform.

The next moment, a huge image appeared in the distorted void above their heads, projecting Ji Yunning and Qian Yuanyuan.

This is the Sky Projection.

"There are many other battle platforms in the school. Those who fight on them won't be projected in the sky or broadcasted live!" Luo Feng continued, "In fact, most students prefer to fight in the Virtual Combat Network, which offers greater privacy and can simulate various environments."

Search the **NØVEL_FIRE.NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 334 - 181: A Dominant Battle_2

Chapter 334: Chapter 181: A Dominant Battle_2

|

"Ah..." he sighed softly again, "Before coming back, I felt that they would cause trouble, but I didn't expect it to be this soon. If you guys took action, they would be completely defeated, and the academy would lose face. It's most appropriate for both of us to take action. I'm just afraid that older students might take action, then it would be troublesome." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"What's the big deal about being older, are you still scared?" Jiang Ming laughed, "Within the Eighth Realm, how many can be confident in defeating you?"

Luo Feng also laughed.

“Doesn’t that mean I have no chance to take action?” Ye Bai said helplessly, “This is just letting me get excited for nothing!”

“Why bother focusing on them when you can go out and kill different tribes after completing the compulsory courses? Isn’t that even more enjoyable?” Three-Eyed Yang Jian joined in.

“That’s true!”

As they spoke, they all looked up into the sky.

Up on the battle platform.

“Ji Yunning, back then, you always had the upper hand, but today, I will step on you and reclaim the glory of our Xuanhuang Academy.” Qian Yuanyuan said as the void above her head trembled. She controlled the power of the Heavenly Domain, with flames erupting, whirlpools appearing, and thunder flashing, perfectly merging together and descending.

It was the martial arts pressure, or the martial arts domain.

With her hands behind her back, she was very confident. With the three realms she had integrated, who could contend with her?

Even Ji Yunning couldn’t.

She wanted to suppress her old rival with just a wave of her hand.

Ji Yunning remained calm, and in her heart, her martial arts domain appeared. Her mind merged with Heaven and Earth, controlling more terrifying power from the Heavenly Domain, and shattered Qian Yuanyuan’s illusions in an instant.

The power lurking within her body surged out like a mountain torrent, forming an incredibly powerful martial arts pressure.

A tangible sword intention condensed above her head.

This terrifying power formed an unparalleled impact, causing Qian Yuanyuan’s face to change dramatically. She couldn’t help but retreat, again and again.

“Impossible!” she couldn’t help but exclaim.

“Nothing is impossible.” Ji Yunning said indifferently, “You were no match for me in the past, and I suppressed you. Now that you’re growing rapidly, do you think I’m standing still? I’m growing faster than you.”

“You...” Qian Yuanyuan’s face turned ugly, and she gritted her teeth, “Eighth Realm of Martial Arts, gold, wind, speed, heaviness, the true meaning of the sky, no, there’s an even more powerful true meaning. What is it? Why does it make me feel terrified?”

“Penetration!” Ji Yunning didn’t hide it, “And space!”

In fact, what she wanted to comprehend most was the Ultimate Point Realm, but she hadn’t made a breakthrough yet.

Secondly, it was World Concepts, which she also hadn’t comprehended.

However, she did possess exceptional talent in penetration and spatial realms, and with Jiang Ming’s help, she had realized these two powers.

She had also reached the threshold of true meaning in both, but to reach perfection, there was still a considerable distance to go.

“Penetration, Space?” Qian Yuanyuan’s pupils shrank, showing disbelief.

“Not only that, but I’ve also entered the 8th Level Wudao Realm.” Ji Yunning added, “Even someone as strong as me, even the current me, still struggles to make it into the top ten. Qian Yuanyuan, what makes you think I can’t do it? What right do you have to say I’m tarnishing the academy?”

“I don’t believe it!” Qian Yuanyuan suddenly launched an attack. She turned her palms and sent forth the power of wind and thunder.

The palm wind roared, engulfing the arena.

“Slash!” Without moving, Ji Yunning only uttered a word, and the tangible sword intention above her head slashed down, splitting the wind and thunder and blasting Qian Yuanyuan away. She fell to the other side of the platform, barely stabilized herself, but still knelt on one knee, blood flowing from the corner of her mouth.

“With just a flick of my finger, I can kill you!” Ji Yunning flicked her sleeve and blasted her opponent off the platform. She looked around and shouted, “Who else?”

She unleashed her full momentum, and the surrounding area was filled with dense sword qi. Various illusions appeared in the sky above, like the end of the world.

The strength of this aura made even the older students in the academy lose the thought of challenging her.

They had no confidence.

Or simply not a match!

"It's over!" Ye Bai said helplessly, "Sister Yunning, you're too high-profile. With your current strength, who can contend with you? There won't be anyone else who dares to take action!"

As he spoke, he looked towards Zhao Heng on the other side.

He was already dumbfounded, and upon feeling Ye Bai's gaze, he looked over. His face twitched, and he turned around and quickly left.

The crowd of students surrounding them gradually dispersed, but some also came over to greet them.

After exchanging greetings with his old classmates, Luo Feng said to Jiang Ming and the others, "You guys choose your accommodation first, then familiarize yourselves with the school rules and so on. If you have any questions, feel free to contact me! It's been a few months since the Grand Examination, and I miss home. I'll go home first and take you guys to my house when I have time."

After he finished speaking, he took his leave.

"I miss home too!" Ji Yunning agreed.

"Aren't you an orphan?" Wang Qitong couldn't help but say.

"Being an orphan doesn't mean I don't have a home!" Ji Yunning smiled, "Let's get together another day!"

She quickly left as well.

Tang Sanchui, too, had disappeared without a trace at some point.

Qian Yuanyuan walked over, seemingly composed now, but still with traces of grief and indignation on her face, "Are all of you so strong?"

"It's not just that we're strong, we're even stronger!" Ye Bai laughed, "Haven't you heard of us?"

"I've heard that this year's Grand Examination was very exciting, but I don't know anything else." Qian Yuanyuan's arrogance had disappeared, replaced by curiosity, "I don't believe you can be stronger than Ji Yunning!"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 335 - 181: A Strong Battle_3

Chapter 335: Chapter 181: A Strong Battle_3

|

“Our generation of Grand Examination is known as the Golden Generation.” Ye Bai puffed up his chest with pride, saying, “Among us, there are a few who can suppress Sister Yun Ning even without lifting a finger.”

“Impossible!” Qian Yuanyuan reacted dramatically.

In her eyes, Ji Yunning, who had just performed, was already invincible.

Among them, there were even stronger ones? Ones who could completely suppress her?

It was as unbelievable as a fairytale.

“There are more than a hundred billion people on Blue Star and the surrounding life-bearing planets!” Wang Qitong walked over, “Along with the pocket worlds within, it’s natural that an extraordinary genius would be born, such as Ye Bai here, who possesses one of the strongest constitutions of our human race, the Holy Body.”

“Holy Body?” Qian Yuanyuan’s pupils shrank.

“Even if I have the Holy Body, even if I have reached the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts, and even if I have comprehended the boundless true meaning, within our group, my combat power still can’t enter the top three!” Ye Bai felt somewhat discouraged.

He should have been extraordinary by having the Holy Body.

However, he encountered the Supreme Bone, the Devouring Body, the Reincarnation Body, and Jiang Ming, an existence that defied all reason.

There was no way for him to argue or justify. [Search* The NØVEL_Fire.net website](#) to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

Qian Yuanyuan, on the other hand, was shocked once more.

He was at the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts, had a Holy Body, and had comprehended boundless true meaning, yet he still couldn’t make it into the top three?

This completely overturned her understanding.

Everyone headed towards the villa area, and Jiang Ming casually chose one, then waved at everyone: "Contact me if you need anything!"

Qian Yuanyuan watched their retreating gazes, puzzled, "I saw that the looks of these girls were always on him, seeming to carry love. Is he the strongest?" "Sigh!" Jun Qiuye heaved a sigh and revealed a lonely expression, "Our female classmates are all extraordinary and loved by Heaven and Earth, possessing countless blessings within them. Alas, even though we have the Supreme Bone and Holy Body among us, they are all overshadowed by Brother Jiang's glory. Beautiful women have always been drawn to heroes. Naturally, their gazes are on him, making the rest of us male peers secretly resentful and wishing to beat him to the point of being helpless."

He turned and left.

"With numerous Tianjiaos and him being the unparalleled one, he not only stole all our glory but also attracted the attention of all the female students." Chen Bei walked towards another villa, "Oh, woe! What can we do?"

"He's just a big womanizer!" Bai Bing snorted and turned away.

Luo Qingchen pursed her lips.

Liu Ruyan smiled faintly.

Wang Qitong couldn't help but roll her eyes.

Ran Xin wrinkled her nose.

"Jiang Ming? Who exactly is he? He makes the Holy Body feel dull and envious, and also attracts the attention of all the girls!"

Qian Yuanyuan showed a curious expression.

Yi Tianyan revealed a strange expression and chuckled lightly, then chose a villa, completed the authentication, and walked in.

Inside the villa.

It was similar to the Tianwu Sacred Academy, with modern facilities such as computers, holographic projections, and so on.

Various foods and beverages were also stored here.

After a brief inspection, he arrived at the closed-door training room, which was quite large, covering an area of too square meters.

Once he was there, his mind somehow became calm, and all distractions slowly faded away.

“This place...”

Jiang Ming reached out and grabbed, condensed Primal Qi forming a droplet of liquid, and couldn't help but exclaim, “This is absolutely a cultivation sacred place!”

Virtual bookshelves were displayed on the walls around him, filled with books of various categories.

There was a meditation cushion in the center of the room, with the air flowing around it carrying a musical rhythm.

On one side of the room, there was a crystal platform for either sleeping or sitting and cultivating.

On the other side was a table with a computer and holographic projection equipment.

It was very well-equipped.

“Now, I need to check out the school rules. The task Principal Hong Xuanji mentioned must be very important!”

Jiang Ming sat down in front of the computer.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 336 - 182: Midnight Incident, Principal Dongfang

Chapter 336: Chapter 182: Midnight Incident, Principal Dongfang

The school rules and various situations within the city were displayed one by one in front of Jiang Ming.

Jiang Ming silently watched.

The school rules were simple: besides the battle platform, no fights were allowed, and one must not damage the school's facilities and so on.

Upon enrollment, no matter the age, one must be at least in the Fourth Realm and can cultivate a maximum of four years. A realm must be raised every year, or the student will be expelled.

One can graduate at the Eighth Realm.

And so on.

It was all simple.

Each student could choose their own instructor and ask them anything they wanted.

Every 20 students would form a group, which would meet once a month in principle. But within three months, they must gather under the organization of the instructor to enhance their understanding, deepen their feelings and undergo some trials.

There must be an assessment once a year.

Search* The NOVELFire(.)net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Additionally, there were compulsory courses: Starry Sky Alien Race Introduction, Ten Thousand Worlds Poisonology, medicine, mineralogy, biology, geography of ten thousand races' battlefield, outdoor basic survival, etc.

There were hundreds of compulsory courses in total.

There were course explanations on the school intranet, and one did not need to attend a classroom, but could study at their dwelling. After completing the selfstudy, they would enter the question bank for assessment, and only meeting a certain score would count as finishing a course.

At least twenty courses must be assessed and passed every year.

Campus map, city map, public facilities, administrative departments, etc.

Jiang Ming memorized everything after reading it once.

The Lost Land outside the city is filled with dense fog, which interferes with sensing, even weakening soul sensing!"

Every midnight, according to human timing, or when the clock strikes twelve, the terrain will silently change. Even if one stands still, they might appear ten thousand miles away."

Jiang Ming finally understood why it was called the Lost Land.

The terrain changing quietly was like being teleported to another place, along with the sensing-weakening fog, making it aptly named as the Lost Land.

At the same time, he learned that once the World Gate descended on a lifebearing planet and opened, one would first appear in the Lost Land after traveling through it.

That place was also the location connecting to one's planet. The fog would quietly recede a kilometer away, and the terrain change at midnight would not be affected either.

Cities could be created at the coordinates, and as they expanded, the fog would continually recede but always maintain a distance of one kilometer.

At the same time, within thirty years, the alien races, beasts, demons, and so on of the Lost Land would not invade.

After thirty years, they could only rely on the power of their world for protection. If not, they would be invaded.

Why does it feel like a game!"

Jiang Ming felt uneasy.

Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, Myriad Realms City, Lost Land, Ten Thousand Clans, World of Secret Realm, Starry Sky fog, World Gate...

Various thoughts finally were suppressed.

No matter how he guessed, it was of no use to him now.

Sky Martial City was established in a central region bordering the Lost Land, backed by the Lost Land and overlooking Myriad Realms City.

Through some introductions, Jiang Ming knew the difficulty of creating Sky Martial City, as it was a force in the public eye and would inevitably be suppressed by all parties.

However, it now stood firm.

Within the Eighth Realm in the Lost Land, one's strength will not be suppressed but only have their sensing weakened; upon entering the Lost Land above the Eighth Realm, strength will be significantly limited!"

Within one's own created city, cultivation level is not affected at all.

Interesting!"

What should one do if their hunting trip outside the city takes longer than expected and they can't return at night?"

As Jiang Ming pondered, he also saw the corresponding content.

No matter how far away one was, they could sense the general location of the World Gate they traveled through.

They rely on the World Gate, which is like a beacon in the darkness!

So, is the World Gate bound to the soul fluctuations?

A sense of inexplicable fear surged in Jiang Ming's heart.

Is it possible to trace the corresponding World Gate according to this Soul Sensing?"

He soon had an answer.

No!

World Gate, beacon guidance, enemies cannot lock onto it through this guidance, which is a kind of indirect protection regardless of the perspective.

As for how big the Lost Land is?

No one knows.

Because the terrain changes every night and other situations make it complicated, it is even impossible to discern the east, south, west, and north.

Added to the fact that communication signals are greatly disturbed, once one enters deep, they cannot be contacted at all.

So, how to locate Sky Martial City?

Just as expected, he was not disappointed.

There was an answer here, too.

In the Lost Land, one could sense the direction of Myriad Realms City, as it constantly emitted peculiar fluctuations that lifeforms could sense.

It was based on this method that Sky Martial City was founded on a straight line between Xuanhuang City and Myriad Realms City, with the shortest distance between the two points being unable to be measured directly due to the peculiar conditions of the Lost Land.

Whether long or short, the distance is constantly changing.

A human strongman once roughly calculated that, within a certain period, the nearest distance between the two cities was as short as 3,000 kilometers, while the farthest distance was millions of kilometers.

Unbelievable.

The only constant was that Xuanhuang City, Sky Martial City, and Myriad Realms City were on a straight line. This was also the wisdom of their predecessors; when in the Lost Land, one could return to Xuanhuang City or head to Sky Martial City based on this sensing.

At the same time, after the creation of Sky Martial City, a teleportation channel, similar to the World Gate, was opened between the two cities.

After looking at it for a long time, Jiang Ming closed his computer.

“So, Xuanhuang City could be under the threat of alien or ferocious beast attacks at any time!”

If our strength is not strong enough...

When the base is destroyed, alien invasion through the World Gate spells the end of the world.

Cruel!

In the end, Jiang Ming said these two words.

Behind these words, countless races were enslaved, destroyed, or eaten.

Within the danger, there are endless opportunities!

According to legend, not only will cosmic treasures, spiritual fruits, spiritual beads, Yuan Crystal veins, and precious medicines be born in the Lost Land.

Divine remnants also appear.

Do gods really exist?

According to the introduction, the Twelfth Tier is the limit of realms.

If there are gods, what kind of existence are they? And where would they be?

This place is a corner of the cosmos!”

Cosmic Sea?

Jiang Ming couldn't help but shake his head and laugh, but at the same time, he sighed that he still felt very weak at the Eighth Realm.

The academy's rewards are good; try to get them all!

As a place to train geniuses, there must be benefits.

And there are quite a few benefits.

The rewards are significant.

No hurry, no hurry!

Jiang Ming stepped out of the underground secret room and came into the courtyard. He looked up at the sky, and the sunlight was just right, warm and pleasant.

But he knew that in the mist outside the city in the Lost Land, because of the fog barrier, he couldn't see the sun and the moon, only distinguishing between day and night.

If you can see the sun and the moon, plus Xuanhuang City and Myriad Realms City, you can easily get an approximate location. If there are only two points, it will be difficult."

Jiang Ming pushed the door and went out.

He just saw Ran Xin leaning against a villa, looking in his direction, which made him slightly surprised. Ran Xin was thrilled to see him and quickly walked up to him, "I thought you wouldn't come out today?"

Are you waiting for me?"

Yes!

Why not send a message? Wait a moment, I will add you to the villa's defense system, and you can visit anytime as long as I don't close it completely!"

That's what you said!" Ran Xin was overjoyed, then seriously said, "Jiang Ming, do you feel it? The pressure here is greater, and the rules of Heaven and Earth are more rigid. My Spirit Power has reached the Peak of the Eighth Realm, and I can barely enter the Spiritual Void. But I made a strange discovery – come, follow me into the heart realm first."

"It's not too late to enter my yard!" Jiang Ming had an idea, and he nodded.

They returned to the courtyard and closed the door.

As the Spirit Power flowed, the two entered the Realm of Heart directly.

Jiang Ming found it a bit difficult.

Ran Xin found it even more challenging. "It's much easier to enter the heart realm. Look at the sky above the academy!"

She pointed to the sky.

Here it was still a hazy gray, reflecting the material reality, a vast and desolate landscape.

But there was a barrier above their heads.

That is the Spirit Barrier created by Spirit Power!" Jiang Ming exclaimed, "Located above our heads, stretching in all directions, covering the entire academy. Are there powerful spirit users in the academy?"

Doesn't that mean that some aliens can traverse the Spiritual Void?" Ran Xin speculated. "Attacking through the heart realm would bring absolute disaster to those who have not mastered the Spirit Path."

It would be more than just a disaster.

It could even be called a dimensional attack.

They can appear silently behind you at any time or place; it's terrifying.

With countless aliens and myriad abilities, it is only those we can't imagine, but nothing is impossible. The Spirit Barrier above the academy is just a glimpse of this." Jiang Ming sighed slightly. "Go and try touching it."

Wouldn't that expose us?" Ran Xin hesitated, "What if there is danger?"

Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh: "This is obviously a defensive construction for the academy. And the Spirit Power is very high, very strong, far beyond what you or I can compare. If it was an enemy, we humans would have been enslaved long ago, and Blue Star would have been conquered."

He could clearly see that the Spirit Power was indeed strong.

He floated into the air and soon arrived at the bottom of the defensive barrier.

He released a burst of Spirit Power onto the barrier, causing tiny ripples.

At the next moment, they saw a figure appearing in front of them, white-haired and white-bearded, with a gentle smile on his face.

“Jiang Ming, Ran Xin, ha ha, I didn’t expect that this term would produce two good candidates in the Spirit Path.” The man examined the two of them briefly and then laughed heartily, looking very pleased.

Greetings, Principal Dongfang!” Jiang Ming bowed slightly.

In the academy’s introduction, he had seen the other’s photo. Principal Dongfang was only marked as the principal of Xuanhuang Academy. His first name was unknown.

His first impression was that the other party was very strong, extremely strong, stronger than anyone he had ever seen.

Even Hong Xuanji was far inferior.

But he also felt a sense of unreality.

Ran Xin also hurriedly greeted him and asked without reservation, “Was this constructed by you, sir?”

In fact, she secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

Search the **NOVELFIRE .NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 337 - 183 Spiritual Heart Scripture, the undying heart light signifies immortality.

Chapter 337: Chapter 183 Spiritual Heart Scripture, the undying heart light signifies immortality.

The academy was vast, yet it was still able to construct such a defensive formation in the Spiritual Void, which left Ran Xin still in shock and unable to resist asking.

“Hmm!” Principal Dongfang nodded, “Among the thousands of alien species, many have the ability to enter the heart realm. If we don’t defend and warn them, it would be a huge disaster once they break in. Unfortunately, it’s too difficult to enter the Mental Method. Only those with natural talents in spirituality can achieve it. Fortunately, there are you two with outstanding talents in this generation. In the future, if spiritual beings invade, there will be helpers.”

He was very happy.

“Principal, have you been paying attention here so that any slight movement can be detected?” Jiang Ming asked the doubt in his heart.

Can the spiritual prohibition in the heart realm be triggered and sensed in reality?

The Spiritual Void and the real world, or rather the Material World, are intertwined but are different worlds after all. The Heart Power Prohibition triggered here will be greatly weakened when the sensing is transmitted to the Material World. It’s not difficult to sense, but it’s difficult to reach here quickly.” Principal Dongfang explained, “The me in front of you is the incarnation evolved from the Spiritual Power which I left behind, usually dormant in the Forbidden Law, and only appears when triggered.” “The Spirit Way has such a magical power?” Ran Xin was greatly surprised. “The Spiritual Way is a complete one.” Principal Dongfang continued to explain without selfishness of hiding any information, “Heart Power comes from will, relies on the soul, but is independent of the soul. At the Ninth Realm, the spiritual beings condense the Heart Origin, which is the source of spirit, and it will truly become independent. At the Tenth Realm, the Heart Origin metamorphoses and condenses the Heart Light. Even if the soul is destroyed, as long as the Heart Light shines, the spiritual beings can still exist and gradually be reborn from the Spiritual Beings.”

“So amazing?” Jiang Ming was very surprised.

He didn’t know much about the Spirit Path.

It was only because of the natural talent ‘Indestructible Light of Heart’ that he had the power of spirituality and had come so far.

In fact, for this system, he was an outsider.

“Can you elaborate, sir?” Jiang Ming asked humbly for advice.

Ran Xin also showed a longing expression.

“It’s my luck to meet you two rare practitioners of the Spirit Path!” Principal Dongfang laughed, “Due to its rarity, there are very few inheritances. Come, let’s sit down and I’ll explain it to you slowly.”

The three of them landed and sat down.

At this moment, Jiang Ming became a quiet student.

Principal Dongfang slowly spoke.

The first eight realms of the Spirit Path were only the accumulation of spiritual power and there was no significant difference between them.

It is not until the Ninth Realm that there is a qualitative transformation, with the Heart Power converging into the Heart Origin, the source of the spiritual beings.

From then on, the spiritual beings can exist independently.

Even if the soul is extinguished, the self can still exist.

In the Tenth Realm, the Heart Source is extremely condensed, metamorphoses and comprehends the rules of the spiritual beings, turning into the Heart Light. The Heart Light shines, and the heart light lasts forever.

As long as the Heart Light is not extinguished, the spirit will remain forever. This is an incredibly magical realm where one can still exist even if the body is destroyed and the soul is annihilated. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The Eleventh Realm is the Realm of Heart, opening up one's own spiritual world, turning the void into reality, changing materials, just like a creator. It's not until this realm that the Spirit Path truly has great supernatural powers." Principal Dongfang first gave a brief introduction.

As for the Twelfth Realm?

Even he was not very clear.

As for how to cultivate spiritual power? He passed on a Spiritual Heart Scripture to the two of them.

"The so-called Spiritual Heart Scripture is just a method of cultivating Heart Power, it is not magical." Principal Dongfang smiled, "As for how to break through? In fact, I have always been natural, as water flows in a channel, and undergo self-transformation instinctively."

He talked to the two of them for a long time.

Ran Xin and Jiang Ming also kept asking questions.

"In the end, it still depends on your own efforts!" Principal Dongfang finally said, "I have left the imprint of both of you in the academy and the Heart Power prohibition that covers the whole city. You can shuttle freely through it. If you have any questions, come find me in the heart realm."

His figure suddenly shattered and disappeared.

"Thank you, Principal!" Jiang Ming and Ran Xin stood up and paid a big tribute to the empty air.

This was the grace of passing on the teachings.

"I only witnessed the true essence and mystery of the Spirit Path today, which is really incredible." Ran Xin sighed, "Before my practice, I really knew the right thing but not why."

"The great path is vast, we need to continue exploring and seeking!" Jiang Ming's eyes were deep.

In his Sea of Heart, he had already understood most of the Heart Scriptures, and at this moment, he began to practice according to the methods of the Heart Scriptures, causing ripples that quickly spread out and attracted the Heart Power in the void of the heart realm to flow into him at a rapid speed.

The heart power covering his body also metamorphosed, becoming stronger and of higher quality, with his heart power rapidly increasing.

"Freak!" Ran Xin looked at Jiang Ming's cultivation and couldn't help but spit out two words.

She was somewhat envious.

Although she was also a Tianjiao, compared to him, she was far behind.

But at this moment, she saw a ray of light fly out of Jiang Ming's body, which startled her and instinctively caught the light into her spirit.

"I really chose the right leg to cling to!" Ran Xin happily laughed.

The light just now was clearly Jiang Ming's experience in cultivating the Heart Scripture, which could save her a lot of time.

The two of them temporarily cultivated here.

After a long time, they finally stopped.

"My realm hasn't broken through, but the quality of my heart power has improved, and the amount of heart power has doubled." Jiang Ming said. Jiang Ming was extremely shocked.

However, after thinking about it, he guessed the reason.

Previously, the growth of heart power was natural.

Now, with the specific cultivation method and the blessing of the talent Indestructible Light of Heart', he had a huge improvement.

In the same realm, I feel a strong pressure from your spirit!" Ran Xin said helplessly, In this aspect, I am actually suppressed by you."

When I broke your Spirit Path during the grand examination, you were already suppressed by me." Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh.

Humph...

Ran Xin wrinkled her nose and pointed to the distance: "shall we go out of the city and have a look? We should be safe if we observe from within the Realm of Heart. Even if there is danger, we can return to reality or find the principal." "Alright!" Jiang Ming was moved.

The two stepped on thin air, effortlessly passing through the mental prohibition within the academy, and traveled through the Xuanhuang City in the Realm of Heart.

They saw majestic buildings with interesting reflections.

Jiang Ming had a thought and urged his Qi. His eyes flickered, and he could see the real world with cars and people coming and going, but without any sound. "I found something very strange," Ran Xin suddenly said, "why doesn't the material world reflected in the Realm of Heart show cars and the like?" "Perhaps only things rooted in the ground that cannot move will be manifested in the Realm of Heart," Jiang Ming was not sure, "There is a Realm of Heart in both the World of Secret Realm and reality. How do I feel that the Realm of Heart is everywhere? Reflecting reality like a projection doesn't feel very real." "I don't even think the whole Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is real!" Ran Xin said with a pout, "Whatever, let's just focus on our growth, improving our strength little by little. When we reach the peak of power one day, all secrets will be revealed in front of us!"

"You're quite optimistic!"

Being optimistic makes each day happier, unlike you, who's always silent like an old man, so boring."

Jiang Ming blinked, speechless.

"With your boring personality, how come there are so many girls who like you?" Ran Xin continued, "Among everyone, you're not the most handsome, nor do you smile much. You often engage in closed-door training and lead a boring life. Your only advantage is that you're willing to help others and possess great strength. In the World of Secret Realm, this belongs to the chaotic world of martial arts in ancient times, and it's natural

for beautiful women to like the powerful. But reality is different. Most of Wang Qiutong and Luo Qingchen's attention is on you, which is strange."

Jiang Ming rolled his eyes.

Hey, hey, hey, why don't you ask me if I like you or not?" Ran Xin pursued. "You're already hugging my thigh!" Jiang Ming looked at her helplessly. Ran Xin giggled, "Hugging your thigh and liking you are different things!" While talking, the two had already crossed the city and arrived at the South City Wall.

In reality, there were many soldiers guarding this place, as well as countless armed weapons aimed outside, constantly patrolling day and night.

However, the Realm of Heart presented a different scene.

Within a kilometer outside the city, it was bare.

Further out were forests, but no mist.

Only branches and leaves blocked the view, preventing them from seeing too far.

At the same time, they also discovered the mental prohibition covering the city walls, which was not too strong but served as a warning function.

"Principal Dongfang's Spirit Path far exceeds imagination."

Jiang Ming was surprised.

After watching for a while, finding it uninteresting, the two returned to their original place and went back to reality, in the courtyard of Jiang Ming's villa. "I didn't expect that this journey into the Realm of Heart would bring such great fortune." Ran Xin still had a face full of joy, "Jiang Ming, how are you going to arrange things next?"

"Cultivating Spiritual Heart Scripture, deducing secret skills, mainly studying a variety of subjects, and after mastering them all, I will go out of the city to explore!" Jiang Ming did not hide his thoughts.

"My plan is the same, so let's compete to see who will pass all the tests for the subjects first."

"Alright!"

After making a simple agreement, Ran Xin left in a hurry.

Jiang Ming looked up to see the setting sun.

The afterglow and red clouds spread across the sky.

Only inside the city in the Lost Land could they see such beautiful scenery. Returning to his room, Jiang Ming opened his computer and began learning various subjects.

From this day on, he maintained a pace of learning one subject and taking one test each day. He also occasionally met with people like Shi Lei to discuss the situation in the city and their respective cultivation.

As for Inch Fist, Ten Thousand Threads, and God-splitting Skill, Jiang Ming didn't forget to practice them either.

He also constantly read books from the Xuanhuang Academy's collection. Like a sponge, he continuously absorbed nutrients, growing almost every day. His accumulation and growth increased, and his foundation became richer over time.

Several secret skills were gradually improved.

Even his heart power continued to grow stronger.

One day, Wang Qitong came to find him, with hesitation in her brows.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 338 - 184: Ye Bai's Downfall, The Birth of Beings in the Heart Realm

Chapter 338: Chapter 184: Ye Bai's Downfall, The Birth of Beings in the Heart Realm

The sun sets on the West Mountain, thin mist under the rosy clouds.

Jiang Ming invited Wang Qitong into his house, and straightly asked, "Between us, what is there to hesitate about?"

"I'm afraid of disturbing your cultivation, but you're the most suitable candidate." Wang Qitong forced a bitter smile. "During these two months, I've nearly finished the fundamental courses, and in deep contemplation, I realized that I should be able to leave the city without any trouble relying on my own abilities. It just so happened that Liu Ruyan had the same idea, so we decided to travel together. That's when we encountered Ye Bai. After hearing our plans, he decided to come along with us."

“In the Lost Land, any power beyond the Ninth Realm will be weakened. The three of us working together should be more than enough to handle it.” “Indeed, we encountered numerous wandering creatures and monsters which we were able to easily dispatch.”

“We also wanted to see for ourselves what kind of transformations occur at the stroke of midnight, so we didn’t return that night.”

“Nothing seemed to change at midnight, yet our perception of Xuanhuang City suddenly became extremely distant – we estimated it to be at least thirty thousand kilometers.”

“In a snap, we were thirty thousand kilometers away.”

“We were all stunned!”

“We quickly surveyed our surroundings and found that, while the environment within a hundred meters hadn’t changed much, anything beyond that was completely different.”

“However, the overall environment matched perfectly.”

“Unbelievable.”

“Incredible!”

“More than anything else, we were shocked!”

“We didn’t even notice any spatial fluctuations; we were instantaneously transported through space, an act beyond mortal capability.”

Wang Qitong spoke slowly, her voice filled with amazement and excitement.

Following that, they examined their surroundings and discovered an extraordinary race residing underground. Their form resembled a human’s, but they were incredibly diminutive and reeked of a foul smell.

This was the Goblin Race.

When the goblins noticed them, they began to attack. However, they were exterminated by Wang Qitong and her companions.

The three of them agreed to return to Xuanhuang City based on their instincts, but instead came across a magical mountain peak.

“Even though it was covered in mist, we could still see bursts of divine light from the mountain peak from time to time. We could smell a sweet fragrance pervading the air, which refreshed our spirits even at our cultivation level,” Wang Qitong’s voice dropped a few notches, “back then, many creatures were attracted and entered into the

mountain. We took the opportunity to slay many troublesome foreign races. They were not strong, mostly only in the fifth or sixth realm.”

“We stopped there.”

“It was clear that the mountain was displaced from elsewhere, nurturing treasures within. At the very least, we were certain there was a great elixir pill growing inside that enticed us profoundly.”

“Moreover, the foreign races that entered weren’t strong, and there was no dangerous aura inside. After a brief discussion, we decided to venture in.”

Wang Qiutong sipped her tea from time to time while holding her cup.

As she stepped onto the mountain, she had an unusual feeling she couldn’t quite express, but left her somewhat uneasy.

However, those with great skill possess great courage. The combined strength of the three of them could defeat even the average Ninth Realm Powerful, so they pressed on.

The mountain road was narrow.

They tried to fly but discovered that there was a restrictive force in the void, making it impossible to move freely. At that moment, they began to feel anxious.

Yet, their youth and curiosity prompted them to keep moving forward.

They clearly saw a white wolf trying to jump across from the other side, but was abruptly killed by a beam of divine light.

“That beam of light contained the power of a formation pattern, comparable to an attack from a Ninth Realm Powerful. The three of us hesitated once again!” Wang Qiutong said, “But when we turned around, we found that the path was shrouded in mist and we could no longer see the route we had taken.”

Looking ahead, she saw a faint treasure light – that was a great elixir pill.

The Nine-fold Heavenly Plant.

This spiritual plant was very peculiar, its leaves were like palaces, radiating treasure light.

It grows a leaf every ten years, nine leaves make a branch; with nine branches, there are eighty-one leaves. Like a stacked palace, it emits a divine light equivalent of the heavenly palace in the nine-fold sky.

“In that moment, I was thrilled.” Wang Qitong suppressed her fluctuating emotions, reliving the scene from the past, “The Herb Knowledge Book mentions that the Nine-fold Heavenly Plant contains tremendous cosmic energy. It matures after nearly a thousand years, and once it’s fully grown, consuming its leaves not only purifies the soul and enhances the origin of the soul, but also generates a method of soul defense, the Heavenly engraved pattern, which can ward off some soul-related attacks. We were overjoyed, yet cautious.”

On the mountain road.

The three of them stopped.

In the end, Wang Qitong activated her divine eye to observe; it was not an illusion, and no hidden forces were detected. However, just as they were about to move forward, a horse sprang up from the side, ridden by a powerful general in black armor, exuding a shocking Killing Qi.

However, beneath him was a Skeleton Horse, with green flames flickering in the eye sockets, exhaling fire from its mouth; the general sitting on it did not have a head, but held a long spear in his hand.

The battle horse arrived nearby and uprooted the Nine-fold Heavenly Plant, galloping up the mountain.

“Leave it behind!”

Ye Bai immediately got anxious, shouted, and pounced towards him. The Headless General didn’t turn around, but the spear in his hand swiftly stabbed backward, causing the void to collapse under the spear tip. Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

In a blink of an eye, the void exploded.

Ye Bai was utterly fearless and pursued to fight, disappearing into the depths of the mountain in an instant.

“That youngster...” Wang Qitong was anxious and hurriedly chased after him, only to find that the power fluctuations from the battle were getting farther and farther away, occasionally disappearing, and when they appeared again, they were on the other side, leaving her somewhat at a loss.

Liu Ruyan didn’t know what to do either.

For a moment, the two of them were left frozen in place.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 339 - 184: Ye Bai's Downfall, The Birth of Beings in the Heart Realm_2

Chapter 339: Chapter 184: Ye Bai's Downfall, The Birth of Beings in the Heart Realm_2

|

"It was then that I truly discovered that this mountain peak contains an incredibly mysterious power, which can disrupt space!" Wang Qitong put down her teacup, sighed, and revealed a bitter smile, "Knowing that it's not simple, we also knew we were in big trouble, but we couldn't just not find Ye Bai, so we continued on our journey, which turned out to be horrifying."

On the Nameless Mountain peak, the two of them walked cautiously.

Fortunately, she had a pair of magical eyes that could see through many invisible traps, avoiding many attacks.

Her nose picked up the smell of stench, and soon after, they saw a river in front of them to the left, its water black as ink and exuding a foul smell.

Taking a breath, it made people feel dizzy.

The aquatic plants in the river were also exceptionally bizarre, either black or gray in color. A tree grew on the bank next to them.

Just one glance at the tree made Wang Qitong and Liu Ruyan's hearts jump.

This tree was only about three meters tall, had no leaves, but only twisted branches. It was black with blood-red patterns resembling veins.

On it hung numerous skulls and drifting facial skins.

It was as bizarre as it could get.

Wang Qitong could see more with her magical eyes. To her, the tree was enveloped in an extremely thick black fog, very evil in nature.

"Go around it!" she immediately suggested.

Liu Ruyan nodded.

However, before they could even detour, the ground beneath them suddenly exploded, and dark red roots shot out, stabbing at the two of them from below.

They were extremely fierce and emitted a power that could drive people mad. Search the [Novel_Fire.net](#) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Clang...

Wang Qitong reacted with incredible speed, leaping into the air while a long sword appeared in her hand, shattering the roots below.

At this moment, Liu Ruyan had also blocked the attack, but was drenched in cold sweat: "If we had reacted any slower just now, wouldn't we have been pierced?"

A shiver ran down Wang Qitong's spine as she imagined the scene in her mind: the roots stabbing straight upwards, and then...

She quickly shook her head and warned cautiously, "Be careful, this is an attack from the Ghost Tree ahead. It's coming again!"

Rumble...

The ground exploded again, and more roots rushed out like venomous snakes, attacking while encircling the surroundings to prevent their escape.

Meanwhile, the skulls on the distant black tree simultaneously opened their mouths, unleashing soundless screams that formed waves of sound sweeping towards them.

"Asking Heaven's Nine Tones!"

Wang Qitong's eyes narrowed, and the sound of her soul collided with the incoming sound waves, creating a terrifying storm.

"Myriad Illusions!"

Liu Ruyan also burst forth, creating countless illusions of overlapping palaces that were both real and illusory, with endless images shattering into existence and enveloping the black tree.

"Kill!"

Wang Qitong transformed into a stream of light, raining down sword qi as she battled the black tree.

Both of them were peak powerhouses among the Eight Realms, especially Wang Qitong, whose combat power was so strong that even Ye Bai had no confidence in defeating her.

In no time, the two of them had killed the black tree.

“Just a Dryad, and it’s this powerful?” Wang Qiutong stood by the river, her face pale and worried as she looked up.

“Comparable to the Ninth Realm, it seems like it didn’t suppress much of its power.” Liu Ruyan also had a bad expression on her face, “Let’s go, we must find Ye Bai.”

“Yes!” Wang Qiutong nodded.

They continued on.

The mountain road was rugged, and various forces constantly erupted.

The foreigners who had entered were fewer in number now, with most of them dying everywhere. If they were not killed by the bizarre forces here, they were annihilated by the terrifying creatures that suddenly appeared.

Time passed slowly.

Ahead was a valley, and as soon as they arrived, they saw a Demon’s Eye engraved on the rock wall right in front of them, with vertical pupils.

Surrounding it were blood-red patterns like ripples in the water.

At one glance, Wang Qiutong’s face turned even more pale, “The Demon’s Eye contains a terrifying soul attack, Ruyan, be careful!”

“Okay!” Liu Ruyan nodded.

If not for Ye Bai’s residual aura ahead, the two of them would have turned around and left immediately.

The further they went, the more dangerous they felt.

There was especially a feeling of being watched.

Liu Ruyan couldn’t take it anymore and slashed a sword across the sky towards the Demon’s Eye, only to see the Demon’s Eye suddenly shoot out a divine light, shattering her sword light.

Following that, a vortex appeared in front of the Demon’s Eye, from which four figures emerged.

Two skeletons with scythes in their hands, a dark elf, and a powerful creature with wings on its back and horns on its head.

Demon!

Wang Qiutong judged at a glance.

Without saying anything, these four powerful beings attacked.

“Kill...”

Wang Qiutong felt something was wrong but had no choice but to fight back.

The fierce battle erupted in an instant.

Terrible power fluctuations caused the mountain to shake, yet somehow the mountain-damaging power was being continuously weakened, reducing the destruction significantly.

In the villa.

Wang Qiutong spoke slowly, as she picked up her teacup and sipped it bit by bit: “The demon was at the Ninth Realm, and the other three were at the peak of the Eighth Realm, all very powerful. According to information about these alien races, these creatures rank within the top 300 in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, especially the demon – so terrifyingly powerful that it makes your heart tremble.”

“I fought the demon together!”

“Liu Ruyan deals with the other three!”

“I was unknowingly separated from Liu Ruyan, not knowing what she encountered. Suddenly, I lost contact with the three opponents.”

“I was anxious at the time and was about to use a Forbidden Law explosion, but suddenly there was an old woman with a black robe on the nearby rock wall. She emitted an ominous aura.”

“She held a walking stick in her hand, pointed at me, and a bizarre force attacked me, making me dizzy on the spot.”

“It was the power of a curse!”

“The demon took advantage of the opportunity and almost killed me.”

“Facing these two terrifying beings, I realized that it might be impossible for me to survive!”

“I activated the Divine Eye, forcibly breaking open the fog that enveloped the mountain. Finding a glimmer of hope, I retreated quickly.”

“Fortunately, I reached the foot of the mountain without any danger and hurried back according to my senses to get help.”

“The first person I thought of was you!”

“However, the evil creatures on that Nameless Mountain were too strong, and I hesitated, not wanting to put you in danger.”

“I’ll go find the instructor!”

Wang Qitong’s pressure was relieved as well.

“To be honest, Instructor Zuo Xiong, Blood Robe Marquis, with his Ninth Realm cultivation, may not even be as strong as me!” Jiang Ming stood up and said, “Let me go instead! I’m faster and better at keeping myself alive. Even if I’m no match, I can still escape! Can you guide me now?”

According to what Wang Qitong said, a day hadn’t passed since she escaped from the mountain.

The terrain hadn’t shifted yet.

“I can!” Wang Qitong said, “Just in case, let’s also call the instructor.”

“Getting the instructor would waste even more time.” Saying that, Jiang Ming grabbed Liu Ruyan’s arm and entered the Realm of Heart directly.

He prepared to travel through the Realm of Heart.

Although he could instantly teleport outside, it was the Lost Land after all. If the place he teleported to was dangerous, it would be troublesome.

But the speed in the Realm of Heart far exceeded reality, and it reflected the real environment, making it very convenient to observe the terrain and spy on Nameless Mountain.

After leaving the scope of Xuanhuang City, the sleeping Principal Dongfang in the Realm of Heart transformed and appeared, watching the two leave and murmuring: “Wang Qitong, an Innate Path Body, dual cultivator of martial arts and the Way of Souls, with an extremely strong physique, is at the top of the Eighth Realm. Yet she came back for help. What did they encounter?” “Genius, after all, needs personal experience to grow quickly!”

“Grow up quickly!”

“The future Great Catastrophe...”

Principal Dongfang looked at the distance with a worried expression on his face.

Jiang Ming enveloped both of them with his Heart Power, moving at an incredibly fast speed.

“What a magical Realm of Heart!” Wang Qitong marveled, “It reflects the outside world without fog, allowing a clear view. Jiang Ming, with this ability, you can run rampant in the Lost Land.”

“If I encounter a Tenth Realm strong being, I’m afraid they can squash me with one finger!” Jiang Ming didn’t act arrogant.

“Come on!” Wang Qitong said, “Above the Ninth Realm, their power will be weakened when entering the Lost Land. Even facing the Tenth Realm, you will have a chance to fight. As long as they don’t kill you instantly, with your ability to enter the Realm of Heart and teleport, it’s too easy to save your life...”

She suddenly stopped her words.

Because Jiang Ming had stopped.

“There are even living creatures!”

Wang Qitong looked at the scene ahead in surprise.

Search the **NOVELFIRE .NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 340 - 185: Creating the Sword of Legal Heart, Mother Crystal

Chapter 340: Chapter 185: Creating the Sword of Legal Heart, Mother Crystal

Wang Qitong was taken aback.

Jiang Ming was also very surprised. This was the first time he had seen a living creature in the heart realm. The creatures of the strange clan he had seen in the Nine Domains Secret Realm World could enter from outside, which was their innate ability.

But now, it was different.

Ahead there was a giant nest with many portals, through which several bizarre creatures entered and exited, albeit with sluggish and lazy movements.

They had a peculiar appearance, humanoid with legs and arms. Their heads were elliptical, with no hair and only one vertically slitted eye in the upper middle. Their mouths were right below their eye.

They had no ears or noses.

The nest was slowly drifting.

“Humans!” Some of them also spotted Jiang Ming and Wang Qitong, immediately showing alertness. Their voices were strange, yet clear, and they simultaneously sounded the alarm.

Right after that, more than a dozen of them flew out of the nest.

Jiang Ming shielded Wang Qitong behind him, still surrounding her with his heart power. At the same time, his eyes flickered as he saw that in the real world, there was no nest in the same location.

This indicated one thing: the nest was not a reflection but something unique to the heart realm.

It became even more evident that the bizarre creatures in front of him were products of the heart realm.

“I didn’t expect more humans to enter here again.” The one walking in front had a fleshy crown on its head, and its single eye shot out beams of light. With a tongue half a meter long, it licked the top of its head, revealing a greedy expression, “I smell the sweet human heart.”

“Are there many creatures in the heart realm?” Jiang Ming felt the other party’s disgusting intent but did not act immediately. Instead, he asked a question.

“Not many. In fact, very few compared to the material world. It is said that in the material world, there is delicious food everywhere, especially you humans. You all are attractive and fragrant, with each being a rare feast flavored by emotions and desires. Surprisingly, today I have encountered two of you.” The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops emitted a strange fluctuation.

In an instant, Jiang Ming felt his connection to the real world become intermittent.

“What is this ability?” He immediately asked with caution.

“Of course, it is the means to cut off your return to the material world.” The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops revealed a smug expression, “This is a standard method, and the best way to counteract you. Humans, or rather, living creatures from the material world, are favored by the Creator. Once they have spiritual talents and reach a certain level, they can effortlessly enter and move between the heart realm and the material world, creating an invincible position. But for us, it is extremely difficult, if not nearly impossible, to enter the material world. Even if we could, the restrictions are huge. You can enter the Spiritual Void, which is a defiance of the material world. With strength comes weakness. Once you enter this world, your abilities from the material world are basically weakened by more than 90%, rendering them useless. If we discover you, that will be your true disaster.”

“For instance, right now, the possibility of you both returning to the material world has been severed by me, making you my dish on the plate.” The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops was very pleased.

Jiang Ming felt a tremor in his heart.

There was too much information exposed by the other party.

Heart realm, material realm.

They corresponded with each other and mutually restrained each other.

It was extremely rare for external spirits to enter the heart realm, and vice versa.

“How do you know so much?” Jiang Ming asked with suspicion.

The other party’s explanation was too clear.

They even knew that he was a human.

“This is my ability!” The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops opened its mouth, and with a strong inhalation, a wild current formed.

Jiang Ming discovered that the heart power enveloping his body was escaping towards the other party, causing his heart to shudder and giving him a sensation of being out of his body.

“Devouring...” Jiang Ming realized, “You can devour heart power and memories, so you know a lot of things.”

“Slash!” Jiang Ming raised his hand and grabbed. His Qi surged, condensing into a weapon, but was quickly weakened by the indescribable force of the heart realm.

Even wrapping it in heart power did not work.

search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops sneered as its sucking force grew stronger. The surrounding Cyclopes revealed greed but dared not make a move.

They could only watch as their leader devoured a delicious feast.

“Slash!” Unfazed, Jiang Ming released sword Qi, which dissipated. His heart power condensed and turned into a blade that slashed at the enemy. The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops, however, crushed it with a single punch.

The opponent attacked again, wielding fists with surging power towards Jiang Ming. Simultaneously, its mouth continued to exert suction.

Jiang Ming fought against the Cyclops while also protecting Wang Qitong, resulting in a stalemate.

“In terms of realm, his peak of the Eighth Realm plus the benefits of the heart realm and potential augmentation from the world. I am able to withstand it because I just practiced my Spiritual Heart Scripture, which greatly increased my heart power, coupled with my innate Indestructible Light of the Heart, I have reached this level now. Otherwise, if Ran Xin were here, she would definitely lose!” As they fought, Jiang Ming’s thoughts raced.

However, the current situation was still extremely dangerous.

The surrounding area had been sealed by heart power, cutting off his connection with reality.

Moreover, this blockade was getting stronger. He sensed that the other Cyclopes had acted, and their nest constantly emitted waves that might also be a source of restraint.

“I still lack too many means to face an enemy with heart power. How can I win?”

“Heart power is similar to soul power. To some extent, they should both originate from the same source.”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 341 - 185: Creating the Sword of Legal Heart, Mother Crystal_2

Chapter 341: Chapter 185: Creating the Sword of Legal Heart, Mother Crystal_2

“I have the God-splitting Skill from the Way of Souls!”

“So...”

Jiang Ming analyzed as he fought.

Even the technique which he just used to draw the opponent into the fictive spiritual realm was easily resisted.

The techniques that were advantageous everywhere else clearly didn't work here.

He began to deduce his mind control combat technique by referring to the Godsplitting Skill.

According to the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops' use of heart power, and the explanations given by Principal Dongfang, as well as Ran Xin's cultivation experience and the use of the soul path technique, and finally his own understanding of heart power.

One after another, insights emerged gradually in his mind.

Jiang Ming's eyes concentrated, the invisible heart power suddenly coalesced and compressed, forming a seven-inch sword light, like a flying sword, it shot directly at the opponent's brow.

Spiritual Method, Heart Sword Skill!

Synchronization of the heart and the sword.

Success!

The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops narrowed its eye, threw a punch, and shattered the sword's light. It also suddenly retreated, even the devouring technique was interrupted.

“Synchronization of the heart and the sword!”

The same Heart Sword Skill, Jiang Ming took action again.

Indeed, he also sighed in relief. Facing the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops' devouring technique and the ongoing fight, while also protecting Wang Qitong, the pressure on him was great.

The heart sword was as fast as a meteor, even faster than the attack of the Godsplitting Skill, making it impossible for the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops to dodge in time.

“Worthy of being human, to actually possess such a spiritual attack method.” As the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops once again destroyed the sword’s light, there were wounds on its fist, and blood was leaking out.

However, as soon as the fresh blood touched the air, it dissipated.

“Attack!”

He shouted an order, simultaneously pointing a finger, the nest descended, and he charged forward.

The surrounding Cyclops all took action.

Jiang Ming’s eyes focused, feeling an immense pressure.

The nest above his head was like a divine mountain descending, carrying a terrifying pressure. Dozens of Cyclops flocked up, making him want to retreat.

But where could he retreat?

The speed was too fast.

“Jiang Ming, don’t worry about me, fight with all your strength!” Wang Qiutong, who was watching the battle, sensed the crisis and hurriedly reminded.

Jiang Ming didn’t pay any attention.

In his mind, the fire of wisdom had already turned into a long river, various ideas, countless thoughts colliding, creating sword lights, continuously merging and breaking down, and then merging again.

“Heart Sword, Second Style!”

Jiang Ming said softly, a sword light flashed and was gone, and the Flesh- Crowned Cyclops who had rushed over was knocked flying.

A wound appeared on its chest.

Almost pierced through.

“Heart Sword, Third Style!”

Under pressure, Jiang Ming’s inspiration erupted. He raised his head and a stronger Sword Heart Skill appeared abruptly, shooting at the falling nest.

Boom...

The nest trembled, pierced directly.

The terrifying power of the Sword Qi caused all the advancing Cyclops to shudder, revealing horror.

“Impossible!” The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops showed shock, “If you had such skills, why would you wait till now to use them?”

“Heart Sword, Fourth Style!”

Jiang Ming didn’t answer, his eyes focused, and another sword light appeared. This time it targeted the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops. The terrible power fluctuations brought a threat of death. The one-eyed narrowed into a slit and bellowed, “Spiritual Storm!” [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

Boom...

Its body suddenly exploded, turning into an extremely violent power that formed a whirlwind. This caused the sword light to pause slightly and seize the opportunity. The remaining power turned into a streak of light and went straight into the nest.

The tornado was shattered by the sword light.

High above, the nest emitted some strange fluctuations, the pierced wound quickly healed.

“Return to position!”

The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops gave another command, and the rest of the Cyclops turned into streaks of light flying towards the nest.

“Jiang Ming, they can merge!”

Wang Qiutong suddenly warned.

“Heart Sword, Fifth Style!”

Jiang Ming exhausted his heart power, deduced the fifth evolution technique, and immediately activated it. The seven-inch sword light pierced the nest again in a flash. The terrifying power burst out tearing the nest into fragments. Screams could be heard from inside.

He gasped slightly, and saw the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops fell out. It seemed very hesitant, but eventually gritted its teeth, reached up, and a palm-sized diamond-shaped

crystal flew out from the collapsing nest, while the nest instantly collapsed, turning into specks of light disappearing rapidly.

“You destroyed my nest, killed my kin, human, I will devour your spirit, suck your memory dry. If I do not die, when I invade the material world, I will bloodbath tens of thousands of your human race!” The Flesh-Crowned Cyclops was full of extreme hatred. After the ferocious words, it was seen trying to shove the crystal into its mouth.

“Heart Sword, Fifth Style!”

Jiang Ming would not give it a chance and immediately took action.

Clearly, the opponent was about to use the self-destruction forbidden law, and his strength was bound to skyrocket greatly. But what about himself?

He had already expended too much energy.

With the flash of his sword, he pierced through the eye of the opponent, and Jiang Ming shifted sideways in mid-air, seizing the diamond crystal. His body trembled and his eyes exploded with infinite brilliance.

With a swift change in his gaze, his pupils contracted.

The body of the pierced Flesh-Crowned Cyclops fell to the ground, rapidly melting, transforming into unique strands of spirit power that integrated into the earth.

“How bizarre!”

Jiang Ming took a deep breath, his face a bit pale.

He glanced at Wang Qiutong, gave a nod, then examined the crystal in his hand. When he had grabbed it just now, his heart had trembled, evoking a greedy devouring intention from the depths of his spirit.

Waves were stirring within his Spiritual Sea.

Jiang Ming could feel that this crystal contained a stronger spiritual force than his own heart power, as well as an unfathomable amount of power hidden within.

He thought about how the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops had intended to swallow it, claiming that if it didn't die...

“Not die? For him, although it can drastically enhance strength, it also carries the risk of death.”

After slight hesitation, Jiang Ming circulated the Spiritual Heart Scripture. The crystal in his hand began to flow with energy, which entered his body and merged with his spirit.

This was Heart Power.

Jiang Ming immediately judged that its quality was very high.

It also contained an indescribable power that dramatically increased heart power, but it also seemed to carry irreversible damage.

If absorbed excessively, the spirit would be overwhelmed and burst.

This feeling was truly marvelous.

Jiang Ming immediately tried to stop, but his Spiritual Sea trembled and absorbed this mystical power, easily digesting it.

The sensation of danger also completely disappeared.

“This...”

Jiang Ming was taken aback.

He found that waves were surging in his Spiritual Sea, as if a light were being born, carrying the characteristic of Indestructibility.

“Indestructible Light of Heart.”

It dawned on Jiang Ming.

This special energy from the crystal had triggered his innate abilities, and began to truly breed the Light of Heart in his Spiritual Sea, which possessed the characteristic of Indestructibility.

Indestructible Light of Heart.

Even if the spirit was drained, it would be difficult to destroy.

Without any danger, Jiang Ming rapidly refined the crystal and obtained a huge amount of information stored within it.

This crystal was a “Mother Crystal”, also known as the “Spirit Mother Crystal” and “Heart Origin Mother Crystal”, and was a kind of origin substance born in the Heart Realm.

Under unusual circumstances, it could give birth to creatures in the Heart Realm.

Or after being obtained, it could create a nest capable of breeding one's own species, which was incredibly mystical.

However, the power stored within, if absorbed, could greatly enhance strength, but it would also cause irreversible damage, even death.

For the beings in the Heart Realm, this was a supremely poisonous creation.

Jiang Ming's aura started to skyrocket.

The power of the spirit was increasing exponentially.

Wang Qitong could clearly sense that the heart power enveloping her body was increasing and transforming.

Its quality was improving.

The quantity was detonating.

After a long time, the Mother Crystal in Jiang Ming's hand vanished into thin air, completely absorbed by him.

"My Spirit Power has increased more than tens of times!"

"A bit of starlight has been born in my Spiritual Sea, which has the characteristic of Indestructibility. Even the powerful beings of the Ninth Realm or even the Tenth Realm may not be able to destroy my spirit!"

"If I clashed with the Flesh-Crowned Cyclops now, I could easily kill him, or rather, crush him with ease."

Jiang Ming was excited.

Although his realm hadn't improved, the combat power of his spirit path soared by more than a hundred times.

Heart Sword, Heart Power, Heart Light.

All of them had completely transformed.

"On the path of the spirit, I feel I could break through at any time!"

This was not an illusion.

But a true feeling.

“After rescuing Ye Bai and his companions, I can further try to comprehend the Heart Sword Skill. After a bit of consolidation, I can consider making a breakthrough!”

“Perhaps, among all the paths, the Spirit Path will be the first to break through!”

Jiang Ming was overjoyed.

He came to Wang Qitong’s side, grabbed her shoulder, and moved forward swiftly again.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 342 - 186: Ancestor of River Styx, Instantly Kills Ninth Realm

Chapter 342: Chapter 186: Ancestor of River Styx, Instantly Kills Ninth Realm

Inside the heart realm, Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered as he saw the peaks of the material world ahead.

The grey tones couldn’t conceal the slightly twisted lines of the mountain peaks.

“What’s going on?”

Wang Qitong also saw it, and was shocked.

She knew quite a bit about the heart realm by now, but why would the mountain peaks reflected in reality be twisted? It didn’t make sense at all.

“I’ve never seen anything like it!” Jiang Ming was also puzzled.

He grabbed Wang Qitong’s arm and headed for Nameless Mountain, but encountered obstacles and couldn’t directly traverse to it.

They took a large detour, but it was basically the same.

“This should be a power from reality,” Jiang Ming judged, yet frowned, “The power of reality can affect the heart realm? Or there are creatures in the mountains that have the ability to enter our heart realm. No, this kind of twist is not from spiritual power.”

“What do we do?”

“Get out!”

At the foot of the mountain, Jiang Ming and Wang Qitong appeared and gazed at the peaks. His pupils shrank. The entire mountain was filled with immense killing intent and a gloomy, ominous aura within the heart realm.

“Wang, lead the way!” Jiang Ming said quietly, “You guys were really bold at the time!”

Wang Qitong gave an awkward smile.

At that time, they also sensed something amiss but couldn’t resist the strong curiosity.

Moreover, they had real confidence.

Furthermore, they thought that even if there were dangers in the Lost Land, there wouldn’t be too many. How could they be so unlucky to encounter them?

As a result, an accident really happened.

The two moved forward following the same path they took before.

Jiang Ming carefully examined the surroundings, and there were indeed many dangers hidden here. From time to time, he could see terrifying fragmented runes.

He tested a few, and many of them reached the attack power of the Eight Realms.

They arrived at where the black tree had been killed once more.

The deep pit was still there, along with scattered skulls. Next to it was the silently flowing black river, and its stench was so strong that it made people dizzy.

“If one is below the Fifth Realm, inhaling once might cause them to be poisoned to death!” Jiang Ming frowned as he examined it, only to see a small snake burst out of the black river. It lunged at him, opening its small mouth and biting towards his neck.

“Black Snake of Underworld!”

Jiang Ming flicked his finger, and a Sword Qi flew out, killing the small snake and sending it crashing to the ground. It then turned into poisonous water and corroded the mud, making a sizzling sound.

“It really is the Black Snake of Underworld!” Wang Qitong was surprised. There was a record of this kind of snake in the study of exotic beasts. The snake was small and slender, as black as ink, fast as lightning, hard as steel, had sharp teeth that could bite through alloy, and its poison was strong enough to easily kill those in the Fifth or Sixth Realm.

They generally grew in sinister areas, and if they were killed, the poison in their body would be released instantly, turning them into a thick liquid.

“Jiang Ming, look!” Wang Qitong looked at the distant black river and her face turned pale.

In the distance, the quietly flowing black water suddenly raised a wave, and it swept towards them at a rapid speed.

That was not a wave, but a group of Black Snakes of Underworld.

“This place is really strange!”

Jiang Ming spoke as his Qi surged out of his body, mingling with the True Meaning of Fire, causing his Qi to burn with a raging fire in an instant.

The black water boiled, and the approaching Black Snakes of Underworld were killed one after another.

However, the evaporating poisonous water formed a black mist that refused to dissipate. Even Jiang Ming revealed an incredulous expression.

“With the fire you’re using, it can’t be completely burned!” Wang Qitong was shocked, “Doesn’t that mean it contains the essence of a power stronger than the Eight Realms? No, it definitely surpasses the Eight Realms.”

As her words just fell, the black fog enveloped them.

It was like an enormous devouring beast. Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Interesting!” Jiang Ming revealed a serious expression. The flame turned into a dense white light, which was the power of purification, causing the black fog to twist as if encountering its nemesis and rapidly purifying it into nothingness.

The spreading white light caused the black river to boil violently.

The entire river seemed to come to life, contorting, struggling, boiling, and even letting out wailing sounds.

Then it suddenly shrank and rose into the air, turning into a black shadow.

“Is this river a living creature?” Wang Qitong stared in disbelief.

“It should be!” Jiang Ming was also taken aback.

The Black River had disappeared, but underneath it, a large number of corroded bones remained, including animal bones.

The black shadow escaped from the range of the white light and twisted, turning into a human figure. He looked at Jiang Ming with both fear and anger: "Damn human, did my ancestor eat your family's rice or sleep with your woman? How dare you try to purify me?"

"Who are you?" Jiang Ming asked in astonishment.

He had never encountered such a creature before.

Its body was either transformed into a river or it had achieved enlightenment through water.

"Remember this, I am the Ancestor of River Styx!" He waved his arms, and a dense darkness appeared above his head, covering the sky and descending towards the two of them.

"Ancestor of River Styx?"

Jiang Ming hesitated for a moment and cracked a smile.

If this being was from Honghuang, simply standing in front of it would cause him to be reduced to ashes.

"Pocket World Projection, Ninth Realm!"

Jiang Ming looked at the descending darkness and narrowed his eyes.

The thick darkness rippled with waves, as if the sea had arrived, bringing with it endless pressure.

Green light bloomed around Wang Qiutong, making her look like a fairy descending to the mortal world, transcending the mundane. The green light swirled around her, enveloping her within it.

The long sword in her hand buzzed, prepared for immediate action if necessary.

"Dark Heavenly Terror, go to hell!" The Ancestor of River Styx roared.

Jiang Ming watched in silence.

Apart from the descending Pocket World Projection, several Black Snakes of Underworld followed.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

- Chapter 343 - 186: Ancestor of River Styx, Instantly Kills Ninth Realm_2

Chapter 343 - 186: Ancestor of River Styx, Instantly Kills Ninth Realm_2

Chapter 343: Chapter 186: Ancestor of River Styx, Instantly Kills Ninth Realm_2

Somehow bizarre.

“Martial Arts Domain!”

Feeling an unparalleled pressure, Jiang Ming knew he couldn’t wait any longer. The domain formed by all kinds of true meanings combined together controlled the endless Heavenly Domain power, and with a snap of a finger, the falling Pocket World Projection was shattered.

“Impossible!” The Ancestor of River Styx exclaimed, “You are just a mere human, in the Eight Realms, without even the Pocket World Projection, how can you shatter my YOU ming Great Black Heaven? Moreover, with a one-hit kill destruction.”

“A Ninth Realm against an Eighth Realm should be completely suppressed, right!”

“Especially since you are a human.”

Jiang Ming’s attack completely overturned his cognition.

Wang Qiutong understood somewhat and was even more shocked.

“His Martial Arts Domain has fused at least twenty different True Meanings, damn, this youngster is too freakish!”

She couldn’t help but curse.

If Jiang Ming heard her thoughts, he might tell her: Bring it on!

“God-splitting Eighteenth Skill!”

Jiang Ming didn't respond at all. A flash of light in the center of his forehead became a terrifying soul attack. The soul power was unmatched in speed, as if it had traveled through time, reaching the Ancestor of River Styx's forehead.

This powerful person trembled and black mist spewed from his seven orifices.

His breath also wilted in an instant to the extreme.

"Not dead?"

Jiang Ming twisted his body and arrived in front of him, blasting the Ancestor of River Styx with a punch.

"Just like that, he's killed?" Wang Qitong was shocked, "He was a Ninth Realm being!"

"A weak soul without a Soul Device, even a Ninth Realm is just a lamb to the slaughter in front of me." Jiang Ming didn't care.

During the East Mountain battle on Blue Star, he already knew how terrifying the God-splitting skill he had comprehended was.

"You are awesome!" Wang Qitong had nothing to say, and could only point her thumb up.

The two continued on and saw otherworldly creatures that had entered the mountains but didn't care. According to Wang Qitong's guidance, they arrived at a valley not long after.

On the rock wall ahead was a vertical-pupiled Demon Eye, which Jiang Ming sensed extremely clearly, containing powerful soul power and the power of space.

"Ultimate Point Kill!"

Jiang Ming's pupils condensed, and the Star-Pointing Spear appeared in his hand, urging the power of the Skill of Ultimate Truth to strike the air.

The Ultimate Point power penetrated through everything.

It could break the space.

And gather all the power in one point.

Seeing that attack reaches in front of the Demon Eye's warped space, a vortex appeared, and a skeleton flew out from the inside, wielding a scythe and slashing towards Jiang Ming's attack.

It was obviously discovered in advance.

But how could it withstand Jiang Ming's attack? The scythe shattered, the skeleton was penetrated, the skull exploded, and the soul flame extinguished.

The Spear tip still had not stopped. It caused the whirlpool to tremble, but suddenly a fist appeared and knocked the spear tip back.

"Demon!" Wang Qiutong immediately warned, "The Ninth Realm Demon that fought me back then, he is very terrifying, so be careful!"

Jiang Ming nodded, and his Martial Arts Domain suddenly enveloped the valley. In an instant, the void trembled and the air stagnated.

The terrifying pressure made the emerging Demon's body stagnate and want to fall. He hurriedly urged the terrifying power within his body, formed a red Pocket World projection above his head, which was extremely huge, but suddenly fluctuated under Jiang Ming's Martial Arts Domain, as if it was going to collapse.

"A human's Martial Arts Domain can actually suppress my Pocket World projection?" The Demon uttered an incredulous voice.

The red projection above his head contracted rapidly, eventually forming only a 3-meter radius, which barely resisted Jiang Ming's Martial Art class suppression.

"How are those two humans who came here this morning?" Jiang Ming asked as he looked at the projection above the Demon's head.

Just like Martial Arts Domain can be compressed, the demon's Pocket World Projection can be too.

Shrinking is the condensation of power.

"How many true meanings have you fused into your Martial Arts Domain?" The demon asked instead of answering.

"Can you guess?" Jiang Ming's eyes condensed, and he urged his Heart Power to strike the demon's spirit, shaking his mind.

This was the Illusion Territory.

Even the extremely powerful demon couldn't block Jiang Ming's powerful and bizarre Spirit Power, and his eyes showed a confused color.

Clearly, it had fallen into the Illusion Territory.

Pu...

Jiang Ming's Star-Pointing Spear stabbed out again.

The spear containing the Skill of Ultimate Truth, comparable to instant teleportation, penetrated everything. With a single strike in the air, it seemed as if the spear tip did not move, but a-through hole appeared in the Demon's skull.

The Projection above the Demon's head also instantly vanished.

Even so, Jiang Ming enveloped the Demon with his Martial Arts Domain to prevent him from not dying. In an instant, the True Qi revolving between them turned into thousands of Sword Qi, directly grinding the Demon into nothing, with not a trace left behind.

But Jiang Ming's heart shuddered.

Spirit Barrier.

Soul Defense.

Blood Qi suppression.

All kinds of defenses were activated, but he still felt a chill all over his body, his hair standing on end. When he turned his head, he saw an old woman on the side of the mountain.

She was short and wore a black robe, emitting a deathly aura.

In her hand was a walking stick aimed at Jiang Ming.

"Curse!"

Jiang Ming was vigilant and quickly made a judgment.

"She actually blocked it!" The old woman's face was full of disbelief. Not waiting for Jiang Ming's attack, she retreated, merging into the rock and disappearing without a trace.

"I saw some extremely faint lines, like the law chains of a World of Secret Realm!" Wang Qitong was shocked, "This is the power of a Tenth Realm powerful being, or a Tenth Realm formation. Jiang Ming, we're in trouble."

They hadn't noticed it the last time.

Had it not been for the old woman merging into the rock, Wang Qitong would not have found the opponent's whereabouts even with her Demon's Eye.

Tenth Realm, involving the power of rules.

“Rules...” Jiang Ming’s scalp went numb.

Over the past two months, he had gained a general understanding of the power system.

After the Eighth Realm, each realm was like a world apart.

Especially when it came to the Tenth Realm, where the power of rules was involved. According to the books or the school intranet, a tenth-rank powerful being could easily annihilate the Nine Realms’ pinnacle.

Even if one has an extremely powerful Nine Realms’ power, the tenth realm could still suppress the powerful being with ease.

His eyes condensed, and he attacked like a rain of spears, piercing through the rocks, but he encountered no resistance.

He had not forced the old woman out either.

“It shouldn’t be!”

Jiang Ming was puzzled. Since there was the power of rules, why didn’t it block the attack?

He thought of one situation – when he came to the mountain in the Realm of Heart, he couldn’t enter directly and was blocked.

Could it be because of the power of rules?

While thinking, he looked up once again at the vertical pupil on the rock wall. The Star-Pointing Spear in his hand disappeared, and the Mountain-splitting Axe appeared.

“Heaven Creating Skill!”

Jiang Ming used the Heaven creation skill and struck the Demon’s Eye.

The sky was split in half, and Wang Qitong was moved by the ultimate attack.

A moment ago, he had killed the Ninth Realm Demon.

She knew the strength of that demon, which would have suppressed her face to face, but it died facing Jiang Ming in one face-off.

How strong was Jiang Ming’s power?

Now with this axe, it sent shivers down her spine.

“His combat power defies the heavens and has multiple means. Could his combat power reach the Tenth Realm?” Wang Qitong speculated, but then shook her head.

It was unlikely. [Search the NOVELFire .NET website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

From the Eighth Realm to the Tenth Realm, it was two major realms apart.

The suppression of the realms was terrifying.

Boom...

The Demon's Eye burst with a halo, forcibly blocking Jiang Ming's axe. However, the Demon's Eye's light was shattered, revealing black chains that disappeared.

The powerful aftermath caused the mountain to shake violently.

The Demon's Eye also distorted slightly.

“For a moment, I felt Ye Bai's aura!”

Jiang Ming was invigorated.

Between the twists and turns of his body, he came close to the Demon's Eye, only about a hundred meters away. Only when he got closer did he realize the terror of the Demon's Eye, which even affected him slightly.

His soul trembled, his mind wavered.

It also contained an incredibly strong power that moved him.

“Be it Ninth Realm or Tenth Realm, I must try to destroy it!”

Jiang Ming's heart hardened.

In fact, he had some hesitation, but Ye Bai and Liu Ruyan couldn't be left unattended.

Plus, this was the Lost Land, where even a Tenth Realm strongman could be suppressed.

As long as he was not killed instantly, he was confident in escaping.

“Martial Art Domain!”

“Heaven Creating Skill!”

“Break!”

Jiang Ming completely erupted.

The power surged, splitting heaven and earth, with the axe shining to the sky. The Martial Art Domain, which was mainly built on the Heaven creation skill, also merged into it.

This axe seemed to truly possess the power of heaven creation.

The sky dome distorted, and the mountain shook.

The next moment, the Demon’s Eye was split by the axe.

Search the **NØvelFire.net** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 344 - 187: Lucifer, The Tenth Realm

Chapter 344: Chapter 187: Lucifer, The Tenth Realm

|

Jiang Ming shattered the Demon’s Eye with a single axe blow, and in that instant, the mountain peak trembled, rocks rolled, and various divine lights erupted from everywhere, as the sleeping auras woke up one by one.

The Nameless Mountain seemed to have come to life.

The intense killing intent made Jiang Ming slightly move his face.

However, a huge passage appeared in front of him, leading directly to an underground world, where he sensed the stronger auras of Liu Ruyan and Ye Bai.

“Go!”

Jiang Ming shouted and plunged headfirst into the passage.

Wang Qitong followed closely, glancing forward while remaining vigilant behind her to prevent any ambushes.

Upon entering, they saw a man in front of them. He was nearly two meters tall, wearing black armor covered in dark red spikes, and his face was pitch black, besides the blood-red patterns. Two tentacles grew from the top of his bald head.

His large mouth protruded two scythe-like teeth.

He looked very strange.

“Abyss Blood Ant Clan!” Wang Qitong hastily communicated, “Most of the ant species follow the Path of the Physical Body, possessing immense and boundless power. The Abyss Blood Ant Clan not only has an extremely hard-to-destroy body, but also ranks within the top thirty of Power in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, which is very terrifying. In addition to mastering the power of the Abyss, their explosive power is exceptional. Few of us humans can compete at the same level with them. Oh, and the tentacles on their head can receive...”

She paused a little and fetched her eyebrows, stopping the transmission and simply saying aloud, “Can receive transmissions from outside.”

“You even know about my clan, not bad, not bad. But you missed one thing: Our Abyss Blood Ant Clan loves the tender flesh of humans – juicy, nutritious, and rich in energy,” The Blood Ant Clan’s powerful man revealed a ferocious smile, “Of course, what we love the most is using your female bodies to breed our next generation. The one just now wasn’t bad, controlling illusions and combining reality with unreality almost made me fall into it. You’re even better than her. Hehe, after being silent for so many years, I finally found a female worthy of bearing my essence.”

Wang Qitong’s eyes grew cold as she revealed intense killing intent.

However, Jiang Ming looked at the other side, where waves of power were constantly coming from. He had concluded that Ye Bai and Liu Ruyan were still safe for the time being.

That was good!

“Are you from the Abyss lineage?” Jiang Ming asked without getting angry.

The man facing him was going to die anyway.

Why bother with a dead person?

In the past two months, Jiang Ming had not wasted any time. In addition to studying compulsory courses, he had gotten a general understanding of the situation in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, there were several extremely powerful forces, one of which was the Abyss. They all had a common trait, which is the power of darkness.

The Abyss was not only a force, but also a terrifying region in the star realm.

The term Abyss was synonymous with evil. They were bloodthirsty, murderous, and cruel, but also terrifyingly powerful. Most were arrogant and preferred to act alone, but once united, they could even give the Angel Clan a headache.

Asking this question was due to having found many dark powers on this Nameless Mountain: Ghost Trees, Ancestors of River Styx, Skeletons, Headless Knights, annihilated Ninth Realm Demons, cursing old women, and so on.

These all had the characteristics of the Abyss. [Search* The website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Remember my name, Ant Strong!” Ant Strong did not answer but instead voluntarily announced his name, “I haven’t been active for a long time, and I don’t know if my legend still exists on the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Heh, humans, two came earlier and went straight into the core of Black Mountain. Even though they only had Eighth Realm Cultivation, they were extremely powerful. Now there are the two of you, who even broke the Demon’s Eye. Impressive! Oh, right, before you, there were several more humans who were swallowed. With the appearance of you people one after another, is your human Xuanhuang City nearby?”

Saying this, his eyes brightened, and he burst into endless colors. Unable to help himself, he laughed up at the sky, “Hahaha, excellent! It was very hard to pinpoint the location of your human Xuanhuang City in a straight line. Unexpectedly, today’s discovery will make it much easier. Once we break Xuanhuang City, invade your planets, and turn your world into a Demon’s Abyss. That would be an amazing achievement. With this merit, I can step into the Tenth Realm.”

He trembled with excitement.

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes.

When he learned about the linear arrangement of the Xuanhuang City, Sky Martial City and Myriad Realms City, he had concerns. Because, through the Sky Martial City and Myriad Realms City, one could completely lock in the direction of Xuanhuang City.

That could not be considered hidden at all.

There were too many races in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes that could retrieve memories from souls.

Now, Ant Strong had confirmed this point.

Did those human experts who established the Sky Martial City not think of this? Impossible!

So, why did they do this?

Was it because of their confidence or their other methods?

He thought of the mind barrier set up by Principal Dongfang.

And the peculiarity of the Black Mountain beneath his feet.

"If Xuanhuang City were so easily shattered, we humans would have long been extinct," Jiang Ming said indifferently, "Can the power of this Black Mountain keep you safe from the pressure of the Lost Land?"

This was based on his encounters with Skeleton, Ancestor of River Styx, and the powerful demon.

"You actually noticed it!" Ant Strong wasn't very surprised. For a strong person like him, it was possible to determine enemies just by fighting them or sensing their auras, "This ability is rare in the entire Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Unfortunately, the range it covers is too small."

He shook his arms, his blood began to flow rapidly, and the dormant power surged like a stormy sea.

"Lethal Kill of the Eighteenth Form of God-splitting!"

Jiang Ming took the initiative to make the first move, delivering a lethal strike. His Soul Power transformed into invisible arrows, directly hitting Ant Strong's spirit. Even as a Ninth Realm Powerful, he couldn't withstand this attack..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 345 - 187: Lucifer, The Tenth Realm_2

Chapter 345: Chapter 187: Lucifer, The Tenth Realm_2

The terrifying soul power exploded in his sea of consciousness, causing his head to swell directly and blood to spray from his seven orifices, reaching the extreme of misery.

“Die!”

Jiang Ming took a step forward and came close, raising the Dimension-creating Axe high and slashing it down fiercely.

“Stop!”

Several voices sounded simultaneously, filled with urgency and shock.

They initially thought that Yiqiang could suppress the enemy, and if he couldn't win, at least he could hold him off. Who would have known that things would turn out like this in the end?

Unfortunately, it was too late to save him now.

Thud...

The axe light fell, splitting Yiqiang in half on the spot, and he died miserably.

“What a strong physical body!”

Jiang Ming felt an utterly terrifying resistance. If it weren't for the Heaven creation skill, it would have been very difficult to kill him so cleanly and neatly.

By this time, several figures had already approached.

All of them were Eight Realm Experts.

Without saying a word, Jiang Ming's martial arts domain descended, almost suppressing these powerful alien warriors from the Abyss, making it difficult for them to move.

With a sweep of the Mountain-splitting Axe, they were all wiped out.

Dominating and invincible, his combat power was extraordinary, making Wang Qitong's beautiful eyes glimmer with admiration and shock, feeling both impressed and delighted.

Yiqiang was very strong, incredibly strong.

If she were to face him, she would most likely be defeated, but he was killed in a single encounter.

That was a Ninth Realm expert, after all.

It was truly astonishing.

At this moment, she suddenly looked towards the depths of the huge cave, as a terrifying aura was rapidly approaching.

“Wang, go save Ye Bai and the others!” Jiang Ming took the initiative to intercept her, “Be careful, and if things don’t work out, retreat immediately.” “Okay!” Wang Qitong responded and rushed to the other side.

The cave was huge, with traces of being chiseled and chopped out, obviously it was man-made.

Jiang Ming stopped and his brows furrowed deeply.

Dark golden lines appeared on the surrounding rock walls, seemingly intermittent, but quickly connected together.

Without drawing energy from Heaven and Earth, but instead stirring up even greater power, it was startling and heart-pounding.

There was a woman now before him.

Long hair cascading like a waterfall, her face exquisitely beautiful without a single flaw, as if she was the most perfect work of art in the world. Wrapped in cloth, her chest was towering.

However, her lower body was that of a spider, with eight long legs.

She held twin swords in her hands and arrived before him in the blink of an eye. “Dark Spider?” Jiang Ming murmured.

“No, I am the Dark Spider Queen Lilia!” Her voice was clear and pleasant, like the vibration of the strings of a musical instrument, “Human, although Black Mountain has been destroyed a few times, it is still extremely dangerous, filled with the power of the dark prohibitions and slumbering Abyss warriors, such as the Ancestor of River Styx. Yet, you have not only come here but also broken into this place. I must admit my admiration for you.”

“But, this is where it ends!”

“Looking at your pale and tender face, you seem delicious. I’ll give you a chance to live.”

“From today onwards, you shall become my guest of honor!”

“With your genius who killed Yiqiang easily in the Eighth Realm, my noble Abyss bloodline, your extraordinary human comprehension, and my inherited talent from the ages, our descendants will definitely be extraordinary.”

“With my talent, and your comprehension!”

“Our descendants will surely be unparalleled!”

“I’ve even thought of a name, to be called the King of Heavenly Spider and Man.”

“What do you think?”

Lilia became more excited as she spoke, and even her eyes were full of affection.

Jiang Ming twitched the corner of his mouth, “Are all the races in the Abyss this direct?”

“It’s called efficiency!” Lilia said, “In the Abyss, the struggle between races is extremely cruel. The weak will quickly combine to produce offspring with stronger bloodlines, which is beneficial for the continuation of their race. If we unite and focus on the strengths of both our races, our child will definitely have the potential to reach the bottom of the Abyss. Come, let us sing through the nights and celebrate with songs during the days.”

“Haven’t you heard of reproductive isolation?” Jiang Ming looked at the spider part of her body and shuddered at the image that flashed through his mind. [SEARCH the NØvelFire.net website](http://NØvelFire.net) to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

“Are you unwilling?” Lilia sneered, “I’ve captured many strong males, like the sturdy Minotaurs, wise members of the Fox Clan, and sky-soaring Peng Clan. But the offspring I had with them were either deformed or had weak bloodlines, which disappointed me. So I just ate them all, including the offspring. As the Spider King, I have an incredible talent, which is the ability to mate with many races. Look, my upper body is in human form, and the best match for me is you humans. But the ones I captured before were too weak. As soon as we mated, my body fluids corroded them into a puddle.”

“But you are strong, really strong. If you serve me well, I might spare your life!” Lilia talked non-stop, somewhat talkative.

However, what she said was terrifying.

Eat those you mate with if they are unsatisfactory?

Eat the offspring too?

Die from poisoning if you’re too weak?

Wow!

Jiang Ming truly felt that he had broadened his horizons.

In comparison, the secret realm worlds he had entered before were nothing.

"I just killed Yiqiang!" Jiang Ming said indifferently.

"If you hadn't killed Yiqiang, I wouldn't have talked to you so much." Lilia sneered, "He and I were both in the Ninth Realm, but his strength is inferior to mine. Besides, I also have control over this place. I am invincible here to everyone below the Tenth Realm."

She waved the sword in her hand, and a terrifying aura filled the area, forming an incredibly powerful pressure from all directions, as if divine mountains were squeezing in, making Jiang Ming feel suffocated.

This power surpassed even the Ninth Realm.

Was it from the array patterns on the surrounding rock walls?

Jiang Ming's thoughts raced, and he felt inexplicably excited. His heart pounded rhythmically, and a dormant power began to stir within him.

"Yiqiang was very strong, why didn't you choose him?" he asked back.

"Because he's afraid I'd eat him when he's most excited!" Lilia answered directly, "And he's too ugly."

Jiang Ming was speechless.

"It seems that if you don't drink the wine of respect, you'll have to drink the wine of punishment. Well, it's time for me to get a move on." Lilia casually swung her two swords, creating two Sword Qi storms that pressed towards Jiang Ming.

At the same time, the Pocket World Projection appeared in the sky, which was a grey illusion, causing the pressure in the cave to skyrocket.

Jiang Ming's heart was moved.

It was much stronger than the Pocket World Projections of the Ancestor of River Styx and the demon.

Extraordinarily terrifying.

"Lilia!" Jiang Ming quickly raised his hand and smiled, "With your strength, you can easily dominate the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Why are you trapped here?"

Lilia's face instantly turned furious, and the killing Qi she emitted solidified into substance. With her hair flying and hatred in her voice, she said, "It's all because of that damn Lucifer, who made me stay here to guard this place. With my strength, I could not

only dominate the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes but also create a huge race. After I make a breakthrough, I will use my eight legs to pierce her to death.”

“Even you are no match for her?” Jiang Ming’s pupils shrank, “Tenth Realm!” “Heh!” Lilia’s anger came and went quickly. She sneered, “Little man, I know you want to get information from me. But I don’t care. All I care about is your tender little face, the vigorous blood Qi, and the little tadpole hidden inside you.”

She licked her bright red lips, and her eyes were filled with aggression.

“Why bother fighting and killing? Instead, let’s talk about life and ideals.” Jiang Ming pretended to be weak.

“Heh, you humans are the most cunning. I understand that without suppressing you, you will never submit!” Lilia kept walking, “After I’ve truly suppressed you, I will crush your limbs, nail you to the bed, and drain you dry!” “See?” She pointed around, “You could easily enter here and kill Yiqiang. I wouldn’t be able to suppress you with my own strength, but now I have the power left by Lucifer. I didn’t even make a move on the previous two, but you are worth me using my full strength.”

“Wind Blade!”

“Slash!”

She pointed with her long sword and a gust of wind formed out of thin air, condensing into a wind blade that swept toward Jiang Ming.

At the same time, Lilia’s Pocket World Projection descended.

“Martial Arts Domain!”

Jiang Ming’s pupils shrank. He used his domain to block and defend, but in the next moment, his Martial Arts Domain was torn apart by the ordinary-looking Wind Blade.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 346 - 188: Eight-winged Fallen Angel

Chapter 346: Chapter 188: Eight-winged Fallen Angel

The Martial Arts Domain was easily torn apart?

Jiang Ming flashed a shocked expression.

He had now integrated thirty-two different True Meanings into his Martial Arts Golden Core. With each integration, not only would his True Qi quality soar, but the various attributes within his True Qi would become terrifyingly powerful when unleashed.

Able to kill anyone of the same rank with a flick of his fingers.

His Martial Arts Domain had also reached a level that ordinary people could hardly attain, making it almost impossible for Eight Realm Experts to suppress him.

Yet, it was torn apart by a blade of wind.

“Heavenly Stars Protection Skill!” Search the NOVELFire .NET website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

With a thought from Jiang Ming, all 365 acupoints in his body vibrated simultaneously. His True Qi spewed out, manifesting various phenomena, and merged with his Martial Arts Domain, forming an even more terrifying defensive force that slowed down the incoming blades of wind, eventually stopping them.

“You actually managed to block the blades of wind imbued with the power of rules!” Lilia was surprised. She extended her tail from her abdomen and sprayed out a white substance that transformed into a spiderweb, engulfing everything beneath it.

At the same time, she opened her mouth wide and spewed out an extremely sticky black fog, which flew towards Jiang Ming like countless tiny insects.

However, Jiang Ming’s figure shifted, and he appeared on Lilia’s left side. With a focused gaze, he executed the eighteenth form of God-splitting and the Heart Sword Technique as well.

He struck with a lethal kill.

Lilia’s mind trembled, her soul palpitated, and her head seemed like it would explode. Her consciousness was drawn out, and she became lost in a dizzying state, as if trapped between life and death, unable to break free.

An endless fall into the abyss.

“Die!”

Jiang Ming’s Mountain-splitting Axe had already fallen, cutting Lilia directly in half. However, no blood flowed out, and her body transformed into light, disappearing without a trace.

Lilia then reappeared on the other side of him, her face extremely ugly. "You actually killed me once."

In her shock, she was also fearful.

If not for the substitute death technique, she would have died for real.

"You didn't die!" Jiang Ming was taken aback.

He was sure that it was Lilia who had been killed earlier, but it seemed that some mysterious power had manifested, turning reality into illusion and making illusion into reality.

"But you will die eventually!"

Jiang Ming struck again.

Lilia's face changed rapidly, and she raised her swords with both hands, shouting, "Stormy Waves, Chaotic Frenzy!"

Bang-

Inside the mountain belly, the power of order was triggered, and the void suddenly distorted. Thousands of wind blades swept towards Jiang Ming.

Each and every wind blade was extremely terrifying.

The lines of light on the surrounding rock walls were also shining to their limit.

"Star Protection!"

"Slash!"

Jiang Ming wanted to use instant teleportation, but he discovered that the surrounding space was twisted. With his current mastery of space, he couldn't achieve that.

While defending, he swung his Mountain-splitting Axe and unleashed the Heaven creation skill.

An explosion of unparalleled power caused endless chaos.

The cave trembled, and it seemed as if the entire mountain would collapse.

Jiang Ming carved a path through the chaos and charged towards Lilia.

“Damn, it didn’t work.” Lilia’s face turned pale, and without hesitation, she turned and fled. She noticed that many of the lines on the surrounding rocks had been destroyed and couldn’t help but brighten up. At the same time, she shouted, “Lucifer, I’ve been risking my life for you for decades, but I’m done serving you!”

Using some unknown method, she managed to escape from the depths of the mountain.

The storm dissipated, and Jiang Ming’s face didn’t look good.

He didn’t manage to kill the spider and now understood that the surrounding lines could trigger the power of the rules.

Rules, the power of the Tenth Realm.

Glancing toward the other side, Jiang Ming walked deeper into the cave.

He finally arrived in a huge cavity inside the mountain. In front of him was an altar covered in endless runes, emitting flowing light and surging Primal qi. The terrifying power within was unimaginable.

Above the altar was a giant crystal ball, transparent and emitting a milky white divine light that blocked the power of the altar from attacking.

Inside the crystal ball slept a girl who looked to be around seventeen or eighteen years old. Her face was radiant, her skin flawless, even her hair was white, and her whole body glowed with light.

There was a little milk-white scale between her eyebrows, and two protrusions on her forehead.

She did not resemble an ordinary human but seemed more like a fairy who had descended to the mortal world.

Holy and pure, she was beyond desecration.

Surrounding the altar were four Demon Stone Statues. As Jiang Ming approached, the stone statues came to life.

These were four demons, all of whom existed in the Ninth Realm.

Without saying a word, Jiang Ming’s Martial Arts Domain appeared, suppressing the void. Even though the terrifying power that filled the area and the unparalleled might condensed on the altar seemed to falter for a moment.

In his hand, the Mountain-splitting Axe disappeared and was replaced by a long spear.

“Ten Thousand Threads!”

“Infinite Extremity!”

In an instant, countless figures appeared in the area, with the spear tip piercing through the center of the eyebrows of all four newly awakened demons, as if they had been attacked simultaneously.

“So easy?”

The multiple figures dispersed, and Jiang Ming’s eyebrows furrowed.

Immediately afterward, he saw the demons’ bodies collapse, transforming into streams of light that converged. The light on the surrounding rock walls flowed towards the convergence, and even the altar unleashed a divine light that merged into it, eventually forming a human figure.

It was a woman.

Her hair was silver-white, as if bathed in moonlight.

Her oval face was exquisite, and her eyes were ice-cold.

Her tall figure had four pairs of wings spread out behind her. One side was black, the other white, and the two completely different forces were blended perfectly together.

“Eight-winged Fallen Angel!” Jiang Ming’s pupils constricted.

Angels ranked in the top ten among the races in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Their natural talents were extremely powerful and could suppress all types of darkness, abyss, and bizarre creatures.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 347 - 188: Eight-winged Fallen Angel_2

Chapter 347: Chapter 188: Eight-winged Fallen Angel_2

Capable of purifying everything, perceiving evil.

With dust in the light, naturally controlling the power of light.

Immense physical strength and untainted souls.

However, in ancient legends, some angels could not withstand the temptation of demons, fell into darkness, fell into the abyss, and became fallen angels.

Fallen angels can not only control the power of light but also manipulate the dark arts. Blending light and darkness, they are considered the most deadly enemies of the angel clan.

Jiang Ming had read about them in books, saying that fallen angels were very powerful, and they could easily defeat opponents of higher levels.

He didn't expect to encounter one here.

"Lucifer!"

Jiang Ming called the other party by name.

"A human, an Eighth Realm human, has actually made it here." Lucifer was indifferent.

At a glance, she saw through Jiang Ming's abilities.

Raising her head, she looked to the other side, where there were three more. "You dared to destroy the array of rules I left!"

"Heh, Lilia, you dare flee in the chaos! Good, very good. Once I catch you, I'll turn you into Blood Rose Wine."

"Human, you've killed my many servants and nearly destroyed my layout." "How do you want to die?"

Lucifer looked at Jiang Ming again.

"I don't want to die!" Jiang Ming was vigilant in his heart yet smiling on his face. He stared intently at Lucifer, "If you were in your real body, I would indeed submit, but unfortunately, you're not."

"Although I'm just a manifestation of will, it's enough to kill you!" Lucifer raised one finger, and a little white light appeared on it.

Jiang Ming felt a surge of awe-inspiring power flowing toward her fingertip, causing his heart to tremble and a strong sense of unease to fill his mind.

"In the Eighth Realm, reaching this place would make you a peerless talent among your fellow humans. However, I couldn't have imagined there would be so many talents in this generation of humans. The sovereign must have noticed, and he's probably

preparing to hunt you down.” Lucifer continued, “Killing you would certainly enrage Principal Dongfang of Xuanhuang City and the killing god of Sky Martial City! Humanity, being so weak-blooded but with strong comprehension, should be at the bottom of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Yet, you’ve managed to carve out a place for yourself, so ordinary forces dare not provoke you.”

“Since you know I’m a peerless talent among humans, you should know that there are Dao protectors behind me. Want to kill me? You’re not qualified!” Jiang Ming sneered.

“Dao protectors?” Lucifer showed a mocking expression, “Even if you have them, they’re not on Black Mountain right now, and even Principal Dongfang may not be able to save you.”

Jiang Ming’s heart sank.

From Lucifer’s words, he clearly referred to Principal Dongfang.

“Who is she?” Jiang Ming changed the subject, pointing to the altar’s crystal ball containing the woman, “You’ve gone to great lengths, using Black Mountain as the stage, creating many arrays of rules, and even having many powerhouses guarding it. Her identity must be important!”

“That’s why you must die, and all creatures who’ve entered here must die!” Lucifer’s voice was as indifferent as ever. She looked at the woman in the crystal ball, sighed, and said, “I just want to assimilate her, but why is it so difficult? For how many years have I exhausted my savings, and even had to fight outside to support the consumption here? Yet, I still can’t break through the final step.”

Jiang Ming’s heart turned cold, but he asked, “How can you find your way to the Lost Land when your cultivation is suppressed there? Even your incarnation shouldn’t be possible!”

“Ordinary methods won’t work, of course.” Lucifer pointed to the altar, “I’ve merged a World Stone in there, which radiates an array that protects Black Mountain from the pressure of the Lost Land. If it not for this place, I wouldn’t dare to deal with her so openly. However, the Lost Land suppresses cultivation, but there’s no such restriction here. Anyone who can make it here won’t usually be higher than the Ninth Realm. Below the Ninth Realm, entering here means certain death. Even the powerful ones in the Ninth Realm will die.”

“After so many years of sleep, I’ve become talkative!”

“This isn’t good. It’s terrible.”

“I inadvertently exposed some secrets!”

“As a little fellow in humanity, you could certainly reach my level if you continue to grow step by step.”

“Unfortunately, you no longer have the opportunity!”

“To die by my own, Lucifer’s, hands, human, is an honor for you!”

“After all, I have killed those in the Tenth Realm!”

As soon as her voice fell, Lucifer pointed her finger, and the surroundings suddenly froze.

Jiang Ming’s heart raced.

He had been wary of her, but as the light bloomed from her fingertip and launched its attack, he suddenly felt a heavy oppressive feeling, making it difficult to move.

Even the void seemed to be solidified.

Moving was not only difficult, even instant teleportation was impossible. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“What a terrifying power!”

Jiang Ming’s heart was moved.

Within him, the Qi roared and surged; the Power of Blood was as dense as it could be, and his heartbeat sounded like a war drum.

Even his Soul Power quivered.

With every force working together, for a moment, Jiang Ming seemed to have transformed into a colossal mythical beast, with his terrifying strength capable of directly shattering the pressure around him.

A flash of light drew near.

But he suddenly vanished without a trace.

“I’ve already suppressed the Void, and his cultivation level is only at the Eight Realms. Even if he could teleport, he couldn’t vanish into thin air. The only possibility is that he has entered the Spiritual Void.” Lucifer’s eyebrows furrowed slightly, making her indifferent expression gain a hint of worldly color.

Snap ...

She clapped her hands together, and the light flowing through the intricate patterns inside the cave suddenly surged, drawing the power of the Void's order.

Its might was immense, reaching an extreme level of strength.

Inside the Realm of the Heart.

After Jiang Ming forcibly used Heart Power to enter here, he found that the cave within the Heart Realm was twisting, creating waves of power attacking his Spirit Power.

At this moment, he suddenly understood what was happening.

"The power of the rules can affect the Heart Realm!"

Otherwise, upon his initial arrival, he would not have been unable to directly enter the Black Mountain from the Heart Realm. Now that he had entered the Heart Realm again, the difficulty had increased more than tenfold, and the environment here was still twisting, making it almost impossible to move.

Based on the situation of the Black Mountain, the only possibility was the power of the rules.

"The power of the rules is beyond imagination. Just an incarnation makes me feel like I can't challenge it."

Jiang Ming frowned and thought quickly.

Previously, Lilia had drawn on the power of the rules established by Lucifer, which had caused her combat power to soar.

Even so, she could only unleash traces of that power, which, although strong, could be defeated.

But now, he faced Lucifer's incarnation, which, although inferior to her real self, possessed a terrifying realm of power.

As he was thinking, he realized that the twisting around him had suddenly surged even more.

"As expected, the power of the rules can distort the Heart Realm. As everything is heightened, she is preparing to force me out!"

Jiang Ming's emotions stirred.

His Heart Power bloomed, forcefully resisting the pressure, and he took a few steps to the left.

“No matter how strong, it is still just an incarnation!”

With a fierce determination in his heart, Jiang Ming withdrew the Star- Pointing Spear into his Space Ring, stepped out of the Heart Realm, and launched his attack.

“Martial Arts Domain Suppression!”

“God-splitting eighteenth form!”

“Mental Sword Five Strikes!”

The Martial Arts Domain appeared first, defending against the surrounding pressure while also suppressing his opponent.

At the same time, the soul attack and Mental Method were also unleashed.

When faced with these two types of attacks, even a Ninth Realm Powerful would easily fall.

Lucifer’s form became unstable for a moment, she quickly twisted her head to look at Jiang Ming, and couldn’t help but praise him as her soul vibrations transmitted her voice, “Impressive! The Path of Souls and the Spirit Path, you’ve reached this level in both. Relying on these alone, within the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, there will be less than a hundred people who can withstand your attacks.”

Jiang Ming did not reply; instead, he rose in the air while launching his most powerful punch.

“Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, triple burst!”

“Inch Fist, twenty-six layers!”

“Infinite True Intent!”

This punch shattered the suppression of the Void.

Three Thousand Vajra Basic Force, tenfold gene, tenfold Infinite True Intent, triple burst of Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, twenty-sixfold enhancement of Inch Fist, Jiang Ming’s punch unleashed a total of twenty-four million and thirty thousand Vajra Strength.

It was pure physical power.

Who could have expected such a terrifying result?

After this punch was thrown, Lucifer’s expression changed. She retreated at great speed while pointing a finger, and Chains of Order appeared right in front of her.

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 348 - 189: Taking You Beyond the Cosmos

Chapter 348: Chapter 189: Taking You Beyond the Cosmos

|

Chain of Order, it is the embodiment of the power of rules.

As soon as it appeared, it condensed into a light shield in front of Lucifer, only to be blasted apart by Jiang Ming's punch. However, Lucifer vanished without a trace.

Jiang Ming did not stop, and in a turn of his body, numerous afterimages were left behind, while the Flowing Light Sword also appeared in his hand.

In an instant, his afterimages and Sword Qi filled the entire spacious and empty cave. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Ten Thousand Swords Return to One.

Ten Thousand Threads.

Martial Arts Domain.

His attacks were dense and numerous, but Lucifer's figure was nowhere to be seen, though the attacks never stopped.

Boom-

Even the hard rock walls, despite being supported by formations, could not withstand his continuous attacks. Sword marks filled the air, eventually tearing apart ravines.

They were even directly cut by the sword light, which charged towards the sky of the Lost Land.

Even the altar was bombarded by countless Sword Qi, but the defenses here far exceeded imagination and were difficult to break. As the Sword Qi fell, the light flickered, easily blocking them.

"So, what you want to do is to destroy the forbidden array patterns here. A cunning little human!" Lucifer's voice sounded cold but she was slightly impressed.

“But here, you’re just a fish!”

“Cage of Wind, condense!”

As her voice fell, an invisible wind passed through the layers of Sword Qi and wrapped around Jiang Ming’s thick afterimages, slowing him down and gradually making the afterimages disappear.

Finally, he stopped.

Outside his body, it seemed as if there were invisible chains that couldn’t be broken by even the extremely strong Sword Qi bursting from within.

Jiang Ming’s face was extremely unsightly, but he looked forward, only to see light from all around converging and transforming into the figure of Lucifer. She looked at Jiang Ming with undisguised admiration: “A mortal human body, but with extraordinary achievements in Soul Dao, Heart Dao, Body Dao, and Martial Dao, for hundreds of years, no, even thousands of years, no one among humans can compare to you. Even Dongfang Bodhi may not be able to compare to you. It’s truly amazing.”

With light above her head and darkness under her bare feet, she lightly stepped forward, stopping one meter away from Jiang Ming. Her voice was ethereal: “I admire you more and more, human. How about joining me? I’ll show you the splendor of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, the wonders of the cosmic starry sky, and the transcendence of the Myriad Heavens Worlds beyond the cosmos.”

“Transcend the cosmos?” Jiang Ming couldn’t help but laugh, “You’re only at the Tenth Realm, far from the Twelfth Realm. How can you transcend?”

“The realm is right in front of me. As long as I keep moving forward step by step, I can eventually reach it. That’s my confidence!” Lucifer spoke indifferently as she pointed to the girl inside the crystal ball on the altar, “Refining her will allow me to break through and step into the Eleventh Realm. Even without her, after so many years of cultivation, stepping into the Eleventh Realm would not be difficult for me. Shortcut or not.”

“The Abyss is ultimately an enemy to us humans and belongs to the evil faction!” Jiang Ming shook his head.

“Enemy?” Lucifer chuckled lightly, “In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, there are no real enemies. If you’re weak, everyone is your enemy; if you’re strong, everyone is your ally; if you have the strength to suppress all, everyone will submit at your feet. As for good and evil, what is good and what is evil? It’s just a matter of who is good to me and who is evil to me.”

Jiang Ming remained silent.

With one sentence, Lucifer revealed the rules of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes: it was the survival of the fittest!

And, it was about perspective.

Good and evil were judged based on one's perspective.

Pure evil existed, but most were based on perspective.

"It's strange, despite the large number of humans and their relative weakness, most of you have what you call pride and would rather die than submit. You're no different." Lucifer sighed lightly, "Nowhere near as straightforward as the Abyss, where they would just submit after losing!"

"Enough!"

"Mostly pointless!"

"I hope you can create a miracle!"

Lucifer saw through Jiang Ming's thoughts at a glance. If she were not so fond of him, she would have attacked earlier. But now, with a raise of her hand, she suddenly grabbed at the empty space above, and the void around Jiang Ming seemed to collapse, forming a terrifyingly immense pressure.

For a moment, Jiang Ming's body twisted.

Creak-

Even making a bursting noise.

"Killing me isn't that simple!" Jiang Ming's eyes focused, forcibly blocking the pressure that threatened to crush him as a torrent of power erupted inside his body.

His heart pounded violently, pumping blood that brought immeasurable power; in the Dantian Sea of Qi, Martial Arts Golden Core radiated colorful lights, and his Qi surged. The 365 acupoints trembled together, gushing out a vast amount of Qi.

The Soul Power flowed down, blending with the Qi, and finally integrating with the Power of Blood.

"Extinguishing Immortal Sword Dao, cut!"

Soul Power, Blood Qi, and True Qi, the three kinds of power merged within his body and erupted from the acupoints, releasing terrifying Extinguishing Immortal Sword Qi.

Using the Zhou Tian Star Protection as the root, the Sword Qi forcibly opened up space outside the body, blending together to form an indestructible net of Sword Qi.

“Open for me!”

With a roar from Jiang Ming, the Sword Qi storm that concentrated all his power swept around, brutally cutting apart the chains of order binding him.

“You actually have the beginnings of the Ten Thousand Swords Returning to One, impressive!” Lucifer’s eyes lit up, showing a look of astonishment.

She even licked her lips.

But with a raise of her hand, she grabbed towards the sky and pressed down heavily: “Light and Darkness Great Barrier, Imprisoning Heaven and Earth!”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 349 - 189: Taking You Beyond the Cosmos_2

Chapter 349: Chapter 189: Taking You Beyond the Cosmos_2

In an instant, the light and darkness intertwined to form a rapidly shrinking barrier, suppressing the destructing Sword Qi that Jiang Ming released outwards.

The Sword Qi was unstoppable, but it was blocked by the barrier.

Not only could it not break through, it was being compressed and narrowed down.

“Could it be this strong?”

Jiang Ming was shocked, and in a moment of thought, he made up his mind. His heart power flowed outside his body and immediately connected with his heart realm, but he felt a tremendous resistance.

“Enter!”

With an explosion of heart power, he forcibly broke in.

Inside the heart realm, the surroundings were distorted even more severely, forming an immensely terrifying oppressive force trying to crush him.

However, this was the heart realm after all, and the influence from the outside world was greatly weakened.

“Five Path Heart Sword, break!”

Without any hesitation, Jiang Ming’s heart power transformed into sword light, and he forcibly broke through the distortion in front of him. He arrived at the other side of the twisted altar and immediately stepped out of the heart realm.

He had escaped the confinement of the Light and Darkness Great Barrier.

Furthermore, he arrived at this side with incredible speed, preventing Lucifer from using other methods to protect it.

The moment Jiang Ming emerged, he threw a punch at the altar.

“Inch Fist, Extreme Burst!”

All the power surged out at this moment.

His fists roared, and in a snap of his fingers, he had thrown twelve punches.

Boom-

Each punch had the power of the Creation of Heaven and Earth, capable of breaking through the heaviness of the cosmos. Even if it was reinforced with various orderly forces and locked by rules, forming an incredibly hard large formation, the altar could not withstand his pure and extreme power.

With the twelve punches landing, the altar was directly blasted, leaving Lucifer no time to react.

Rock debris splattered, and the chains of the rules shattered.

For a moment, the interior of the mountain was ravaged by terrifying power. The incredibly tough rocks could no longer hold on and burst open with a crash.

The upper half of Black Mountain was completely destroyed.

The sky lit up brightly, revealing the Lost Land covered with turbulent fog and rising dust.

Looking back at Lucifer, his figure was scattered and almost annihilated.

“Indeed, this incarnation of yours has been blessed by the formation, but now that I’ve destroyed it, your power is greatly reduced and is like water without a source, wood without roots,” Jiang Ming sighed in relief.

In his view, no matter how strong Lucifer was, he was ultimately just an incarnation. The incarnation of the Tenth Realm should not be too powerful.

It almost made him unable to resist.

If it weren’t for the Spirit Path, he would have been suppressed today.

Now that the altar had been destroyed and the opponent’s power had been greatly reduced, things finally matched the actual situation.

Jiang Ming glanced at the distance.

On the other side, Ye Bai and the other two were thrown back in a sorry state. Fortunately, they were all unharmed.

“Years of scheming, and it was ruined by you!” Lucifer frowned, sighed softly, then his gaze fell on the crystal ball that had fallen not far away.

Surprisingly, the crystal ball was not destroyed, but its light was getting dimmer.

The girl sleeping inside, her eyelids were trembling violently, as if she was about to wake up.

“Originally, I just wanted to seal you and wait for an opportunity in the future to make you submit, but now you must die.” Lucifer’s eyes narrowed, and he shouted, “Yun Mo, make your sacrifice!” [Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

“Yes, Master!” An old woman in black robes appeared on a rock, and Jiang Ming recognized her at a glance. She was the old woman who had cursed him.

The old woman performed an ancient ritual for Lucifer, then looked at Jiang Ming with a pair of lifeless eyes filled with ferocity.

She clapped her hands, and her whole body was engulfed in blue flames. In a blink of an eye, she turned into ashes, leaving only a ray of light behind, which then disappeared.

Jiang Ming immediately furrowed his brows, feeling an ominous sensation.

“Break the evil!”

A roar came from the distance, and Wang Qitong was seen hovering in midair. At this moment, she activated her innate abilities, her eyes filled with an explosive surge of light, followed by two lines of blood tears streaming down.

Her energy instantly waned, and she fell down, caught by Liu Ruyan.

Ye Bai stood in front of the two of them.

Jiang Ming's front suddenly twisted, revealing a blue light, as if a figure was distorted within it.

"God-splitting Eighteenth Form!"

He knew this was the opportunity Wang Qitong had fought for him, and he boldly struck out, obliterating the blue light with a soul-shattering blow.

"You should leave as well!" Jiang Ming was about to attack Lucifer, intending to kill him, but suddenly stopped.

White light bloomed beside him, and in an instant, it swept over, enveloping half of the darkness.

The remaining dark power was rapidly purified.

Many dark creatures screamed and turned to ashes.

The girl walked out of the boundless light within the crystal ball, and with a wave of her hand, the crystal ball shrank rapidly and was swallowed by her.

"I didn't expect that I wouldn't die, Lucifer, you must be very disappointed!" She stared at Lucifer with a clenching teeth, her holy face showing hatred.

"If I don't die, it means you're going to die!"

She snorted coldly, and then looked at Jiang Ming with a softened expression: "I thought it would be either my father or mother who saved me, but I didn't expect it to be a human. Whether you did it on purpose or not, you saved me. My name is Holy Heart, and I will repay my life debt someday."

As she spoke, she sprouted three pairs of wings behind her, emitting the purest power of light.

Six-winged Angel.

Jiang Ming's eyes flickered.

He saw Holy Heart wave her hand, and a white feather flew out from behind her, gently floating to Jiang Ming: "This is a token. When you encounter Angels, show this feather, and they will not harm you, but rather assist you. What's your name?"

"Jiang Ming!" Uttering his name, Jiang Ming accepted the feather.

No reason not to take it.

"Jiang Ming, okay, from now on, you are my friend!" Holy Heart stood with her hands behind her back, carrying a natural air of nobility.

She then looked at Lucifer, snorting coldly: "In the past, you imprisoned me with despicable means and set up a grand formation in an attempt to refine me, taking away my pure Angel heart, and... have you ever thought that if I die, can you survive? The Abyss won't protect you!"

"If you die, I will surely break through, and by then, I will fear no one!" Lucifer said indifferently, "But man's calculations cannot match heavens'. You have a divine treasure guarding you, and after so many years, just when I was about to break through the defense and refine you, I was thwarted by these people."

"Jiang Ming, I'll remember you!"

"As punishment for ruining my plan, I'll capture you. And then, if you don't submit, I'll enslave your soul."

Lucifer was somewhat unwilling.

"He's mine. How can I let you bully him?" Holy Heart sneered, "Now that I'm out, once I step into the Tenth Realm, I'll kill you in both heaven and earth, and throughout the cosmos. Lucifer, from this day on, all that awaits you is endless fear."

"Heh..." Lucifer laughed, "How childish. I'll wait for you to find my true self, and she'll surely suppress you. By then, she won't be the only one enjoying your origin. Once you're brought back to the Abyss, do you think you'll have a chance to survive?"

Holy Heart's face changed, and then she sneered: "Having been fooled once, how could I let it happen again? Lucifer, you don't stand a chance anymore. Like I said, all that awaits you is death. Once my parents know my situation, they will hunt you down. Lucifer, from now on, you'd better run, and I hope you can survive until I come to kill you!"

"Let's take some interest first!"

"Holy Dragon Eight Tones!"

“Die!”

She opened her mouth and spat out light-imbued notes that leaped and formed into a giant tapestry. Her sounds painted the attack, killing with music.

Jiang Ming felt his soul tremble even though he wasn't being targeted.

This technique was powerful, very, very powerful.

If he had to face it head-on, he might not even be able to fend it off.

“Sigh, after all the scheming, I still lost to a human, Jiang Ming!” Lucifer didn't try to defend and turned to look at Jiang Ming, “I have a strange premonition that we'll meet again, in the near future.”

The next moment, her body exploded and vanished without a trace.

Holy Heart turned pale, spat out a mouthful of impure air, and her power that had just skyrocketed dwindled instantly.

Her body wobbled, almost falling out of the sky.

She showed a bitter smile: “As long as she didn't fight back, I'd have fallen back into slumber! Brother Jiang, please take care of me in the future, I am deeply grateful!”

She clasped her hands together and began to sit cross-legged in mid-air, slowly descending.

As she landed, her eyes closed and she entered meditation, her body enveloped by the pristine wings.

Jiang Ming was speechless.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 350 - 190: Blood Lake

Chapter 350: Chapter 190: Blood Lake

Jiang Ming glanced at Holy Heart and ignored her.

Obviously, she had just used a supreme skill, consuming a great amount of energy, and had reached the end of her strength. She didn't even have time to figure out if Jiang Ming was a friend or foe before she started cultivating.

This was a gamble.

With a sweep of his eyes, he saw a strange stone and picked it up. He immediately had an odd feeling.

It had the aura of the World Gate.

"Six-sided crystal with divine runes from the World Gate on it, could it be a World Stone?" Wang Qitong walked over and saw the strange stone in Jiang Ming's hand, exclaiming, "I've seen it in a book about rare items, it's exactly like the World Stone described. It is said that this kind of thing is created using the World Gate as the core, and a World Gate can at most provide the materials for forging one World Stone. In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, it's a rare and precious treasure, worth a fortune!"

"It's recorded that carrying a World Stone can shield one's power from being weakened by the Lost Land."

"I see, no wonder the strength of those Ninth Realm powerful beings here hasn't been weakened, it must be because of this World Stone."

Wang Qitong said with an excited face, "Jiang Ming, from now on, you won't have to fear traversing the Lost Land."

"Lucifer has such a thing in his hand too, and he can even use the World Stone to set up a large formation to cover the entire Black Mountain. I'm afraid there won't be a small number of them in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!" Jiang Ming said, "How are you?"

"I'm fine!" Wang Qitong smiled, "It's just backlash. A little rest and I'll be fully recovered. Jiang Ming, you've killed many from the Ninth Realm and fought against the Tenth Realm Avatar, you're really defying the heavens!" "Defying the heavens is an understatement!" Ye Bai also came to Jiang Ming's side, still looking shocked at Jiang Ming, "I have an incredible feeling. The Headless Knight I was chasing was also in the Ninth Realm, and I used various methods, even the Holy Body Forbidden Skill, to barely kill him. But you, it only takes a snap of your fingers to kill those in the Ninth Realm. When will I be able to catch up with you?"

"Then you'd better chase desperately!" Liu Ruyan's face was pale but her spirit was good, "When Jiang Ming steps into the Ninth Realm, maybe he can truly slay powerful Tenth Realm beings; and what about the Eleventh and Twelfth Realms? By then, maybe he can Suppress the myriad races!"

"If you guys keep praising me, I'll become conceited." Jiang Ming said with a bitter smile, "What have you two encountered?"

"It's my recklessness!"

Ye Bai was a bit embarrassed.

At the time, he was chasing the Headless Knight and fighting with him in the Black Mountain. Somehow, he triggered a Forbidden Law and was teleported to another place.

It took a long time for him to finally kill his opponent.

Just as he was about to look for an exit, he saw Liu Ruyan. They were attacked by a group of powerful beings when they were together.

Fortunately, Liu Ruyan's Illusion Territory was exquisite and seemed real, piled layer upon layer. With her help, Ye Bai displayed his might and killed countless dark creatures.

However, they attracted a Ninth Realm Powerful being who secretly led them deeper into the mountain belly, where they were besieged again.

The strength of the enemies this time made them desperate.

"They were using the power of the formation here!" Ye Bai thought, "Unkillable, unable to run or break through. In the face of this desperate situation, Liu Ruyan used the Forbidden Law of the Space-time Corridor, creating an unparalleled illusion and barely survived. It was only when Wang Qiutong arrived that they began to counter-kill."

"This ordeal is caused by our own greed and overconfidence." Wang Qiutong said seriously, "During the Grand Examination, we outshined more than 50 million College Entrance Exam students and were called the Golden Generation; In the World of Secret Realm, we were invincible and fought in all directions; After entering the Xuanhuang Academy at the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, many geniuses here were driven back by Ji Yunning in one battle and dared not offend. Unknowingly, it gave us the illusion of being invincible and contemptuous of everything."

"On our first entry into the Lost Land, we should have been extremely cautious and careful. Instead, when we saw the spiritual plants on the mountain, we couldn't help but compete for them, and when we saw the Headless Knight, we should have retreated, but instead, we fought fiercely and got deeper and deeper."

"What would have happened if Jiang Ming hadn't arrived?"

“Yiqiang, Lilia, the cursed old witch, Tenth Realm Avatar Lucifer appeared in the battle just now!”

“If they were to deal with us...”

Wang Qitong shook her head, “We would die. Especially Lilia and Lucifer, they’re too strong.”

Ye Bai smiled bitterly, “This is a painful lesson!”

Liu Ruyan nodded in agreement.

They weren’t outsiders, so the four of them summarized the battle and learned their lessons.

“She’s very peculiar!” Liu Ruyan looked at Holy Heart, “She’s from the Angel Clan but has dragon horns and scales on her brow.”

“Indeed, it’s a dragon horn!” Wang Qitong’s voice echoed among the four, “Maybe, she’s a descendant of the union of dragons and angels?”

“Dragon and angel?” Ye Bai found it strange.

“Will these two clans unite?” Jiang Ming was surprised.

He already understood that in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, the Angel Clan was an extremely powerful race with countless forces attached to them.

The Dragon Clan was the same.

Both these clans were extremely proud.

Would they unite? [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

After a rest, Ye Bai hurriedly began his treasure-hunting journey.

Most of the Black Mountain was destroyed, but there were still many good things left.

Night falls, and the mist remained.

Fortunately, there were plenty of luminescent plants in many places, adding some color to the night.

Holy Heart was still cultivating, and the white light on her body grew stronger and thicker, as did her aura.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.